[redacted]

A

COLLECTION

OF

VOYAGES

AND

TRAVELS,

FROM

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA

TO THE

COMMENCEMENT OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

IN TWENTY-EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. XIII.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS,

BRIDGE-STREET, BLACKFRIARS.

W. Flint, Green Arbour court, Old Bailey.

1810.

Serfojee Rajah. 1827

CONTENTS

OF

THE THIRTEENTH VOLUME.

		PAGE.
Matthew's Voyages to Sierra Leone	-	1
Bligh's Voyage to the South Seas	-	20
Marchand's Voyage round the World	-	85
Turnbull's Voyage round the World	-	175
General Index to the thirteen Volumes of Voyages		271

Published March 1, 1809, by Richd. Phillips New Bridge Street.

VOYAGE

TO THE

RIVER SIERRA LEONE,

ON THE

COAST OF AFRICA,

BY

LIEUT. MATTHEWS.

IN the year 1791, a settlement was formed at Sierra Leone, on the Coast of Africa, in lat. 8 deg. 12 min. north, from the purest motives of humanity, under the patronage of a very respectable society in London. The benevolent purposes, for which it is intended, are to introduce the light of knowledge, and the comforts of civilization among a people who have hitherto been treated with a brutality disgraceful to our national character.

That the most complete success may attend this benevolent establishment, every generous mind will breathe a prayer, and wish that it may be the happy means of alleviating the horrors of the slave trade, and of ultimately putting an end to such a nefarious commerce.

Lieutenant Matthews of the navy, having honourably served his country, during the American war, in order to employ his time and his talents to advantage, undertook a voyage to the same quarter in 1785, but for very different ends. We will not,

however, stigmatize every person who connects himself with the slave trade, as unfeeling and cruel; habit has concealed its enormities, and reconciled many to this traffic, who are not deficient in qualities that reflect a lustre on humanity. This gentleman spent nearly three years on the coast, and has furnished us with an account of the country, and the inhabitants, which is now become doubly interesting from the subsequent establishment, to which we have alluded.

His work being published in the form of letters, we can only extract their essence. His observations are valuable, and cannot fail to please, though the narrative of transactions is extremely confined.

He sailed from Liverpool on the 22d of March 1785, with a view of settling a trade at Sierra Leone. Of the occurrences of the voyage we have no particulars. When he arrived at his destination, he endeavoured to conciliate the good will of the natives, who at first imagined he was come to revenge the massacre of some of his countrymen, who had attempted a settlement there about fourteen years before.

Having at last inspired them with confidence in the pacific nature of his views, he found means to convene an assembly of the king and neighbouring chiefs, and the inhabitants of every denomination. The king being seated under the shade of a tree, dressed in a suit of blue silk, trimmed with silver lace, with a laced hat on his head, and his principal people and wives surrounding him, Mr. Matthews opened the business of the meeting.

He began by informing them, that all past actions should be buried in oblivion; expatiated on the loss themselves had sustained, from their intercourse with Europeans having so long been suspended; and stated, that by their own laws they were bound to protect the stranger from insult and oppression. Having next conveyed a proper idea of the power

with which he was invested, and his ability to retaliate injuries, he assured them of his earnest desire of living in peace and amity with them, and of being faithful to his engagements.

At the conclusion of this harangue, he made a hole in the ground, saying, "in this grave I bury all past animosities, and whosoever opens it shall be subject to a palaver." Sounds of approbation resounded from every quarter, and the king and himself, in token of agreement, filled up the pit. He then negociated for permission to erect stores and workmen's houses in a convenient spot; and the assembly broke up with proofs of mutual good will.

Towards evening they brought to Mr. Matthews, an old man bound, and bruised with blows on the head and face; adding, that they had been bewitched by that person; and that to him all the injuries formerly done to the white people were to be ascribed. This, it appeared, was done by the king's order, with a wish that he might never more be suffered to land.

Mr. Matthews having declined to receive this wretched man, as neither thinking him guilty of the crime laid to his charge, nor knowing the dreadful fate that awaited the captive, he was taken back by the natives, and when they were at a sufficient distance from the ship, a stone being tied to his neck, he was plunged into the sea. Our author laments that he was not apprized of the intention of the natives, or it would have given him the most sensible pleasure to save the victim from the hands of his superstitious countrymen.

Matters being adjusted between them, we have no account of subsequent transactions in the way of trade: we shall therefore proceed to more interesting descriptions.

The River Sierra Leone, we are told, is at least two leagues wide at its entrance, and has a safe and deep channel for ships of any burden, at all seasons.

more danger than in the variable climate of England. One season, since the new colony was settled at Sierra Leone, there was only one natural death among the white people, who, of course, were most obnoxious to the effects of the climate.

Except the peninsula of Sierra Leone, which we have already described, the sea coast is generally a low swamp, covered with mangroves. Behind these lie the habitable and cultivated parts. The plains are overflowed by the sea at the vernal and autumnal equinoxes, and deposit a slime, from which the natives extract salt. When this crust of mud is sufficiently hardened by the heat of the sun, it is collected and dissolved in water, in large earthen pots. This water being saturated by the saline particles, is boiled in shallow brass pans, and yields a salt, inferior indeed in colour, but more esteemed by the natives than that extracted from sea water only.

In the level grounds, beyond the reach of the inundation, the soil is a strong loam or stiff clay; towards the uplands it is stony, but every where abundantly fertile. In several parts of the country a kind of saponacious white earth is found, which dissolves like butter, and is frequently eaten by the natives as a seasoning to their rice.

Near the sea are extensive savannas, covered with the most luxuriant Guinea grass, which feeds and conceals numbers of deer, buffaloes and elephants. This grass serves likewise as a covering for houses.

The cam-wood tree is extremely plentiful in the interior of the country; and that which produces the gum copal, grows abundantly on the heights of Sierra Leone. But of all the trees, the palm is the most valuable and most common, and furnishes the natives with both wine and oil.

Leopards are numerous in this district, and are very fierce and rapacious. When pressed with hunger, they haunt the towns and villages, and fre-

quently carry off men as well as animals. They have likewise elephants, buffaloes, and wild hogs, and deer of various kinds. There are also musk cats and other animals, which the natives use for food.

It is impossible to particularize the numerous species of monkeys. One of the most remarkable animals of this tribe, found here, is the chimpanzee, or ourang-outang. When caught young, this animal may be rendered very tame and familiar. When in a sitting posture, it resembles an old negro, except that the hair is long and black. These creatures generally take up their abode near some deserted town, where the Papua tree, of which they are very fond, grows abundantly. They build huts nearly as commodious as the houses of the natives, and cover them with leaves for the use of the females when with young. The male, however, always lies on the outside. If a person is hardy enough to shoot one in a troop, the rest pursue him with the most determined rage, and the only way to escape their fury is to throw away the instrument of death, which, as if conscious of its powers, they break to pieces with all imaginable rage, and then discontinue the pursuit.

Some of the snakes are extremely venomous. Our author saw a boy who had been bitten by a black snake, about four or five feet long, who died within two hours. Nothing else was perceptible, but two small punctures just above the instep, without the least apparent inflammation. On opening a vein, in each arm, no blood followed, though the body remained pliant for several hours.

The most remarkable snakes, however, are the tenneé, and the sinyacki-amoofong. The former, when full grown, is from fifteen to twenty feet in length, and about three feet in circumference: the colour of the back is a dark grey: the belly is somewhat lighter and spotted. This formidable reptile

not only devours goats, sheep, and hogs; but even deer, leopards, and tigers. The natives, indeed, affirm, that some of them are so large, as to be able to swallow a buffalo; but they seldom attack the human race. Having seized their prey, they twine their tail round the body of the victim, and by a sudden contraction, break every bone. They then lick it into an oblong shape, and taking the head in their mouth, suck the whole gradually into their stomach, without mastication. When this is finished, the serpent lies for some time, apparently as lifeless as a log, and in this state may easily be killed. The natives esteem their flesh a great delicacy.

The sinyacki-amoofong seldom exceeds a foot in length, and a proportionable thickness: its colour is a pale green with black spots. This singular reptile is possessed of the power of ejecting a very subtle vapour into the eyes of any animal that approaches it, which instantly causes incurable blindness, with extreme pain.

But of all the animals which this country produces, the ant is the most formidable and destructive. These burst from their recesses in such inconceivable numbers, that nothing can withstand their ravages or obstruct their progress, but very large fires or deep rivers. Sometimes indeed they extinguish the one; and form a bridge over the other by their numbers. They are of many various species, from an inch in length to the smallest perceptible size. The white ants, or termites, well described by Mr. Smeathman in the Philosophical Transactions, erect habitations of clay in a conical form, which appear like an encampment.

The seas, rivers, and creeks abound in great variety of the most excellent fish. The sea-cow, or hippopotamus, is frequently found in the rivers; as are alligators, which destroy small cattle, and sometimes the natives themselves. It is said, however, that,

till the alligator has been used to prey on animals, it is perfectly harmless. In the river Galienus, where they abound, the natives were wont to swim about without apprehension or danger, till a slave ship blew up off the mouth of that stream, and gave them a taste of human flesh. The same quality, we are told, belongs to sharks.

The gall of the alligator is reckoned the most deadly poison, and in this the natives dip their arrows. The person who destroys an animal of this kind, is obliged to produce two witnesses to prove that he emptied the gall in their presence.

It does not appear that gold or precious stones are natives of this district. The load-stone, however, is found in the highlands of Sierra Leone, and it is probable there are different minerals. The interior part of the country produces a very malleable white iron, which is reckoned preferable to that of Europe, for every purpose, save edge tools.

The natives dye their clothes with a deep indelible blue, from indigo of their own preparation. They also possess the art of dying scarlet and black with much effect.

Cotton is partially cultivated, but seldom in greater quantities than to answer the demands of domestic consumption.

Sugar canes are indigenous, and thrive more luxuriantly than in the West Indies, to which it is generally believed they were transplanted from this coast. Why then might not the negroes be employed in cultivating this valuable plant at home?

Rice is, however, the chief and staple produce of the country, and forms the principal food of the natives. It is cultivated in a very slovenly manner, and the same soil is seldom used more than once in seven years for the rearing of this grain. After the rice is cut, the whole management of the process of preparing it for food, is left to the women. In some parts they have three rice crops in a year;

two from the plains which have been fertilized by inundation, and one from the hills.

Cassada, or manioc, is likewise planted, and used either roasted or boiled. Next to yams, it is the best substitute for potatoes. It is impossible to particularize all the valuable plants and roots which are indigenous in this fertile soil.

Various kinds of pepper grow naturally, and others are cultivated; and almost all the tropical fruits arrive at great perfection. The wild vines are most luxuriant, but the fruit is sour and ill-flavoured, though it is probable that culture might render it most excellent.

No fruit, however, is more valued by the natives than cola. Both the tree and the fruit resemble the walnut. The taste of the fruit is similar to that of Peruvian bark, and it is said to possess the same qualities. It is chewed at all times and seasons: and is presented to guests both at their arrival and departure.

Water is the only beverage of the natives at meals; and their only intoxicating liquor is palm-wine. Some of them, however, make a kind of potent beer from a root called ningeé, which is in some measure incombustible. Having undergone the action of fire to dry it, it is pounded with a heavy wooden mallet, and then steeped in water till its virtues are extracted. This water being afterwards boiled and fermented, is fit to drink. It is a powerful diuretic, and considered by the natives as a specific in venereal complaints.

Let us now take a view of the religious rites of the natives, as described by Mr. Matthews.

They acknowledge the existence of a God, who made and governs all things; but they have no idea of thanking him for benefits, or deprecating his wrath. Their offerings are made to their genii, who are supposed to be the immediate agents of the Deity.

These genii are small images of clay, in the rude form of a man; they are generally placed at the foot of a tree, and a small shed is erected over them. To these they offer the most insignificant articles, such as bits of cloth, cups, brass, rings or beads. When they wish to render them propitious, they make small libations of some liquor, and drink the rest themselves before the altars.

Besides these, they have small images of wood, painted black, which may be considered as their lares, or household gods; but they meet with little attention, except on particular emergencies, when their assistance is deemed necessary.

The Mandingoes, however, are Mahometans, and propagate the precepts of the Alcoran with the most sedulous zeal, by force and artifice. Many of the Arab priests, or faquins, travel across the whole continent, and are treated with peculiar veneration. During their peregrinations they never eat or sleep in a house.

Circumcision of the male children is generally practised all over Africa; but what is most remarkable, among the Suzeés and Mandingoes both sexes undergo this operation. Every year, during the dry season, on the first appearance of a new moon, the females, who are become marriageable, are collected together, and conducted by the women of the village into the inmost recesses of a wood. Griggories, or charms, are placed at every accessible avenue, to warn or deter the ignorant or designing from approaching the consecrated spot. In this confinement they remain one moon and one day, seen only by an old woman, who performs the ceremony, and brings them food. Should any person, either through accident or design, break into their retirement, death is the punishment of the transgression.

When the usual period is expired, the young females are conducted into the town in the night, and received by all the women, young and old, in a

state of nature; and parade the streets till day-break accompanied by various instruments of music.

Another month of probation succeeds, during which they are conducted daily, with their heads and bodies covered, to every principal person's house in the town, before which they dance and sing, and are remunerated with some trifling presents. At the expiration of this period, they are immediately consigned to their destined husbands.

Such a singular institution, both in its commencement and progress, defies reason to account for: nevertheless, every female must submit to this initiation, or be branded with the most vilifying reproaches.

The prevailing form of government is a kind of mixed monarchy, extremely limited, both in splendor and power. Every separate district has its particular king, ruler, or chief.

The reigning prince has the power of appointing a deputy, who, upon his demise, succeeds to the royalties, and governs in his name, till a new king is elected. If the deputy be a man of opulence and address he is sometimes invested with the sovereignty, and often takes possession of the last monarch's property.

The revenues arise from presents which are made on every occasion, when it is necessary to apply to the chief; and these presents are apportioned to the rank and ability of the suitor. The badges of royal authority are an elephant's tail, or perhaps a silver-headed cane, or a laced hat, when the chiefs are in connection with Europeans.

Though the final decision of all causes is invested in the king; yet every head of a village has a local jurisdiction within its precincts. Neither can the king command him, but only entreat, except in matters which have been debated on, and decided in full council.

The family of a deceased king, or head man, lay

no claim to superiority from their office; but fill that station only, in which their wealth or connections place them; and it not unfrequently happens, that the son of a deceased chief is obliged, for subsistence, to perform the most menial offices.

Present possession is the only tenure of lands: if a man changes his situation, any other native may take possession. The laws are traditional, and are merely the local customs of the country. All causes are tried before the king, assisted by the head men, in open court; and they have a kind of men called palaver talkers, who plead on both sides.

Disputes are generally decided with equity, and the party who loses his suit pays all costs and damages before he goes out of the court, or is obliged to give good security. In their disputes, however, with white men, they are not very rigid observers of justice, and if any European succeeds in his suit, he reaps no other advantage than the honour of being in the right. Their argument for not allowing damages is, "white men get too much money."

Capital offences are punished with fine, slavery, or death. The latter is generally commuted for slavery. Witchcraft, in the existence of which the belief is very general, is slavery inevitable; but many reputed crimes may be compensated by fine.

In recovering debts between the inhabitants of different villages, should the real debtor escape, the creditor is allowed to seize any man he pleases in the village, and his neighbours are obliged to redeem him, by paying the demand. The person, however, who is thus deprived of his liberty for the debt of another, generally recovers considerable damages, as a compensation for his imprisonment.

The vindictive and violent spirit of revenge, which actuates the African breast, is the frequent cause of war. When a national war is agreed on, it becomes general; but petty wars or quarrels only affect

particular towns. To surprise and burn a village, and make a few prisoners, is the utmost extent of their ambition. They seldom attempt to face each other in the field; nor are their armies ever large.

When two tribes or nations are negociating, and the final result must be peace or war, if the latter is determined on, two red colá are deposited upon a stone at the place of meeting; if peace is the choice, one white colá is left at the same place, divided into two parts, and each party takes one.

The inhabitants of the sea-coast have almost wholly laid aside their national weapons, and adopted the sabre and gun; but the natives of the inland countries retain the spear, dart, and poisoned arrows.

The African nations, bordering on the sea-coast, are a much stouter and more active people than those who reside in the interior. This may be accounted for on the principle of their breathing a better air, or living on more nutritious food. Deformity is very rare, and seldom natural. The difference between the free people and the plantation slave is remarkably striking. The free man walks with conscious dignity and pride, and looks round him with an eye of confidence; while the slave, oppressed by the reflection on his situation, moves on with a humble step and dejected eye *. Even the persons of slaves are more diminutive and worse formed.

Among the negroes, some persons are occasionally seen of a milky whiteness, with white woolly hair; but this is only a *lusus naturæ*, as such never propagate their likes.

The disposition of the natives of every rank and in every tribe is strongly bent to indolence, unless excited to revenge. In temper they are implacable;

* Is not this a picture of freedom and slavery in all countries? Under despotic governments, where men are not actually slaves in the literal sense, there is a manifest difference in looks as well as manners between them and the subjects of free states.

when offended, treacherous and deceitful. They seldom lose an opportunity of gratifying their thirst for vengeance, when an opportunity presents itself of doing this with impunity. To their friends, however, they are hospitable and kind, while in a good humour; but their conduct is extremely fickle and capricious.

The Mandingoes, whom we have mentioned as being Mahometans, hate Christians from religious motives, and inveigh against their drinking and rioting, with much asperity. Nevertheless, a contrary conduct seldom fails to ensure their respect; and Mr. Matthews says, when he was once dangerously ill among those people, he experienced an attention which could only have been expected from the best and dearest friends.

The modes of salutation are various. When a slave approaches his master, he bends the right knee, and stretches out the right arm, with the hand shut. When two friends or equals meet, they put the right hand upon the breast, and sometimes embrace, or snap the finger and thumb.

When a stranger arrives, no notice is taken of him till he announces his visit in form, and then he is provided with every necessary apart from the family. When the women meet upon visits, they join their right hands and curtsy; but the young and unmarried embrace with the most apparent affection.

Mothers never wean their children, till they are able to walk and carry a calabash of water, which they are instructed to do as soon as possible; as cohabitation is denied them while they have a child at the breast. Sterility is dreaded as the greatest reproach.

In their domestic engagements, the head wife, surrounded by her husband's women, is employed in spinning or carding cotton, while one of the company amuses the rest by telling stories. These stories, we are told, are sometimes very amusing.

Both sexes are passionately fond of dancing, and they seldom lose the opportunity of a fine evening for enjoying this diversion. Besides, the birth of a child, the arrival of a friend, even the death of a relation, furnishes them with a pretext for their favourite amusement. These dances are called cullunjee, the performers in which are dressed in a grotesque style, and in their hands they hold pieces of flat wood, which they clap together, by way of keeping time.

Their funeral ceremonies have a very festive appearance, and they frequently regale on liquor and tobacco during their continuance. For people of consequence, they have a *cry*, as it is called, repeated once or twice a year, for several years successively. This may be termed their public mourning; and in it both sexes join. Among the different nations, however, on this coast, different usages prevail.

While a woman is put into a particular dress, called the mourning habit, she is denied all intercourse with the men; and a wife, who conceives herself neglected, is allowed the privilege of putting her husband's favourite mistress into this garb. When this happens, a peace offering is generally made to the wife, and she takes off the restraint which she had imposed.

The drum is the favourite musical instrument, and of this there are various sorts, which give a different sound. The trombone and tamborine of Europe appear to be borrowed from the Africans. They have also two sorts of stringed instruments: one is a sort of guitar; the other is in the form of a Welch harp, but not above two feet long. The strings are made of the fibres of a plant, and the hair of an elephant's tail.

The men and women eat apart, and only twice a day; about ten in the morning, and again at sunset; but the principal persons, who can afford to indulge themselves, generally have a slight repast

early in the morning, in addition to the stated meals.

The only trades, in general estimation, are those of the carpenter, blacksmith, and charm, or grig-gory maker; and their workmanship is not destitute of neatness and ingenuity. Every family spin and weave their own cloth, and make up their clothes.

Their dress is very simple. The boys and girls wear only a tuntungeé, which is a thin slip of cloth, passed between the legs. The different manner in which this is applied marks the sex. After marriage, the women lay aside this dress, and wear a cloth round the waist, which reaches to the middle of the leg, and sometimes extends upwards to the breasts, to compress and make them flat. Bracelets, necklaces, and other ornaments, are used according to the quality of the wearer. An African lady, when full dressed, makes some figure.

The dress of the men is a loose shirt, without collar or wristbands, and very wide sleeves, with drawers which reach to the middle of the leg, and a hat or cap of their country cloth. In general, however, the common people go bareheaded and barefooted. The head men, in imitation of the Europeans, wear a red cap and sandals, and also ornament their shirts and drawers with worsted embroidery. All the men are provided with a large straight knife, hung in a sheath on the right thigh, by way of defence, and another smaller one for the purpose of eating.

Tatooing is pretty general, and our author thinks it was originally intended to distinguish the different tribes from each other. It likewise marks the condition of the party; as a slave is not allowed to be tatooed in the same manner as a free man.

Some nations raise the skin in such a manner, as to make their bodies appear embossed; others are punctured with a sharp-pointed instrument, dipped in a liquid, which leaves an indelible mark. In

the southern and eastern parts of Africa even the face is tatooed.

The towns are generally built on the banks of some creek or river, for the convenience of fishing, and are always surrounded by large pullam trees. No more ground is cleared than is necessary to build the houses on; but it must be observed, that every wife has a separate hut, and the family tenements form a circle, inclosed with a fence of green stakes, which soon become living trees, and produce a pretty effect. The houses are only one story, and are either round or an oblong square: the sides are formed of upright posts, wattled and covered with a stiff clay. The roofs are supported with long poles, and thatched with grass. They have generally two doors on opposite sides, which admit an agreeable draught of air in this hot climate.

They have no chimnies; nevertheless the natives always keep fires, in the morning and evening, to drive away the mosquitoes. Their domestic utensils are few, and their furniture of little value.

Near the centre of every town is a circular building, open at the sides, which they call a burreé, where public business of every kind is transacted.

Polygamy is allowed and practised in its utmost latitude; and women are frequently made the bond of union, or the reconcilers of disputes. If two tribes have been at war, and agree on a peace, a mutual exchange of daughters is the basis of the treaty. It is the same with individuals. In order to connect families together, a female child is frequently given to a man as soon as she is born; but among the Suzeés, the child remains with the mother till of a proper age.

On the day appointed for a marriage, the bridegroom stations relays of people on the road the bride is to come, with liquors and refreshments. When they approach near the town, they are joined by the bridegroom and friends, who testify their joy

by shouting, drinking, and firing of guns. The lady is then carried on the back of an old woman to the house of her intended husband, accompanied by the friends of both parties. The husband, however, after cohabitation, is allowed to send back his wife, should he entertain any doubt of her virtue.

Notwithstanding this, chastity is very little valued after marriage; for though the laws are very severe against adultery, it requires the arm of power, even among themselves, to put them in force; and it is even reckoned impolite for a married woman to reject the suit of a lover. How inconsistent is human nature! But we will not dwell longer on the disgusting manners of these people in their domestic relations.

The manner of sepulture is after the European custom; but the ceremony of interrogating the corpse is singular. When the deceased is intended for interment, the corpse is laid on an open bier, decently wrapped in a white cloth, and borne on the heads of six young people. When they arrive at the grave, a friend or relation, with a green bough in his hand, addresses the deceased in the following terms: "You are now a dead man—you are no longer alive, and as one of us—you know you are placed on the bier of God Almighty, and that you must answer truth." He then proceeds to question him respecting the cause of his death, if it was occasioned by witchcraft or poison; for it is a firm belief among them, that no person dies without having a previous knowledge of his death, unless it is occasioned by witchcraft or poison.

If the corpse answers in the affirmative to any of the questions proposed, it is signified by forcibly impelling the bearers forward; if in the negative, by a rolling motion; both which the bearers say they are unable to resist.

Should the sign given, induce a suspicion of poison or witchcraft, they proceed to question the

corpse as to the person, beginning with his relations; and if he is certain, he is requested to strike the hand that holds the bough. On this the corpse immediately impels the bier forwards, and strikes the bough, which is repeated twice or thrice, to convince the spectators of the truth of the accusation.

The culprit pointed out is then seized; and if deemed a witch, sold without farther ceremony. But if the death of the deceased was caused by poison, the offender is reserved for a farther trial, from which he seldom escapes with life; as the ordeal to which he is obliged to submit, to clear his innocence, is almost certain to prove his destruction. In a word, the superstition, the folly, and the cruelty of the ceremonies used on such an occasion, make us almost ashamed of human nature; and we omit the details, which our author has circumstantially given: for what amusement can our readers receive, from the display of barbarism and ignorance combined.

Mr. Matthews informs us, that though the ceremony of interrogating the corpse is universally practised, yet different tribes have different methods of performing them. Some question the clothes of the deceased, some the nails of his hands and feet, which are cut off immediately as he expires; and these they believe possess the same power of answering the questions propounded, as the whole body; and in this opinion they are unquestionably right.

The collusion between the parties concerned in this curious ceremony, our author remarks, are so obvious, that it is astonishing the common people have never yet seen through the deception.

Most barbarous nations believe in charms and witchcraft; but the inhabitants of this country are so much under its influence, that they imagine every occurrence in life may be traced to this cause. Even the effects of their own crimes they frequently

ascribe to the powers of witchcraft, and thus endeavour to palliate, what they are sensible cannot be excused.

If an alligator destroys any person, or a leopard commits depredations on their flocks or poultry; if any person is suddenly taken ill, or afflicted with an unusual disorder, witchcraft is called in as a solution of the difficulty; and it rarely happens that some person is not implicated in the charge by their conjurers, who are always consulted on such occasions.

In the power and efficacy of charms, which they call griggories, they have also unlimited faith. These are made of goat skin, of various sizes, and stuffed with some kind of powder, and bits of paper, with sentences from the Alcoran; and are worn round the neck, waist, legs and arms.

Every griggory is assigned to a particular office, so that a man is sometimes loaded with them. Of their conjurers, who make these griggories, they tell many wonderful relations. A few instances will set their credulity in this respect in a strong light. They affirm that these conjurers will go into the water with their hair loose, and after continuing some time, will come up with it perfectly dry, and plaited; that in order to discover adultery or theft, they put a quantity of the bark of a particular tree into an earthen pot full of water, which, after it has boiled for some time, the conjurer drops a small stone into it, and plunges his hand in repeatedly without any inconvenience. He then orders the culprit to take the stone out: if he is innocent, the water will not scald him; but the contrary if he is guilty.

These and other similar tricks are always performed in open day, and before a concourse of people, and may even be done by proxy. The conjurers also pretend to predict future events, by casting sand or stones up into the air.

That the strong delusion of superstition, rein-

forced by ignorance, should render the natives dupes to the artifices of their wizzards, we can readily believe; but that any of our countrymen should have faith in such deceptions is really astonishing; yet our author informs us, that a capital white trader, who had resided nearly thirty years on the coast, was seriously impressed with a belief of the reality of their art.

In most uncivilized countries, the offices of conjurer and physician are united; but here the latter falls to the lot of old women, who perform wonderful cures, by the application of simples, which the woods and fields produce. Diseases, however, are not very numerous. They are chiefly intermitting fevers, and the hydrocele. The small-pox is endemial; but is less frequent on the sea-coast, than in the interior.

Such is the account Lieutenant Matthews gives us of the country and natives of Sierra Leone. We have preserved the outlines of his lively and well written narrative, with some occasional reflections of our own, arising from the subject. In two subsequent letters, he gives a history of the slave-trade, and, in some measure, a defence of its practice; but disquisitions of this kind are neither congenial to our disposition, nor do they fall within the limits of our plan.

VOYAGE OF
CAPTAIN BLIGH,
TO THE
SOUTH SEA,
FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONVEYING THE BREAD-FRUIT TREE TO THE WEST INDIES.

IN consequence of a petition to his majesty, from the West India planters and merchants, that the bread-fruit tree might be introduced into those islands, the king was graciously pleased to condescend to their request, and a vessel of two hundred and fifteen tons, named the Bounty, was purchased and equipped for this purpose. The command of her was given to Lieutenant William Bligh, of the navy, who having formerly sailed with Captain Cook, and having a local knowledge of the islands from which this valuable plant was to be obtained, was justly considered as a proper person to be intrusted with the conduct of such an enterprise.

A considerable time was spent in fitting up the ship in such a manner as to answer the principal purpose of the voyage, and no care or expence was spared in the general equipment. She was provisioned for eighteen months, and additionally supplied with every article that could preserve the healths of the crew, or tend to promote a friendly intercourse with the natives of the South Sea Islands.

The complement of officers and men amounted to

forty-four, besides Mr. Nelson, a botanist, and an assistant under him, both recommended by Sir Joseph Banks.

On the 4th of November, the Bounty arrived at Spithead, and on the 24th, the captain received his final instructions; but the wind proving extremely unfavourable, some time elapsed before they could proceed on their voyage.

At last, on the 23d of December 1787, they sailed from Spithead, but in passing down the Channel, they experienced very stormy weather, in the course of which they suffered severely. On the 29th, the gale abated, and the weather became moderate, and in this state it generally continued till they reached Teneriffe.

As they were approaching this island, on the 4th of January 1788, they spoke a French ship bound to the Mauritius; and next day they anchored in the Road of Santa Cruz.

As soon as the ship was secured, the captain sent Mr. Christian, who makes such a conspicuous, but unfortunate figure, in the history of this voyage, to wait on the governor, to solicit refreshments, and liberty to repair the damages the ship had sustained in passing down the Channel. The governor sent a very polite reply, and offered whatever accommodations this island afforded. On its being intimated to him, however, that the English meant to salute, provided he would return the compliment with an equal number of guns, his excellency, from too punctilious an observance of etiquette, observed, that he did not return the same number but to persons of equal rank with himself; and, of consequence, this ceremony was wholly omitted, though without occasioning any misunderstanding.

Soon after, several officers came on board to compliment Captain Bligh on his arrival; and, as soon as it was convenient, he landed and paid his personal respects to his excellency.

The business of the ship was carried on with all due dispatch, and leave was solicited and obtained for Mr. Nelson to examine the country for plants and natural curiosities. As there was a strong surf on the shore, the captain contracted for every thing to be brought off to the ship, and agreed to give five shillings per tun for water. Very good wine was purchased at ten pounds the pipe; but this was the most unfavourable season for refreshments in general, and the price, of course, was high. The corn was full five shillings a bushel, and beef was not only dear, but very poor. From March to November, however, supplies may be had here on reasonable terms; and wine, at every season, is good and moderate.

Teneriffe, though considerably without the tropic, is so nearly within the limits of the trade wind, that navigators generally steer to it from the eastward. The Road of Santa Cruz lies on the east side of the island, at the extremity of a range of barren, craggy, hills.

The landing on the beach is generally impracticable, or, at least, dangerous with ship boats; but there is a fine pier where this may be effected without much risk, when the swell in the road is moderate.

The lower class of the inhabitants exhibit a great degree of want and wretchedness; but the governor had benevolently taken some pains to alleviate their ills. He had instituted a charitable society, which supported and employed one hundred and twenty poor girls, and as many boys. The captain was shewn this asylum by his excellency, and he had the pleasure to remark, that cheerfulness and content brightened every countenance.

The decency and neatness of the females, and the order in which they were arranged at their spinning wheels and looms, were worthy of admiration. They were engaged in the manufacture of ribbons,

coarse linens, and tapes, under the superintendence of a governess, and appeared to execute their work in the most perfect style. These girls are received for five years, at the expiration of which they are at liberty to marry, and, as a portion, are allowed the implements of their trade, and a sum of money proportioned to the richness of the fund.

The men and boys are employed in coarser fabricks, such as blanketing and woollen cloths of all kinds. If they become infirm, they are allowed to spend the remainder of their days in this asylum, and are carefully attended by a vigilant inspector, and daily visited by the governor and a clergyman.

By this humane institution, a number of people are rendered happy and industrious, in a country where the climate naturally disposes them to indolence, and brings its consequent poverty along with it.

The whole number of inhabitants of this island is estimated at from eighty to one hundred thousand. They annually export about twenty thousand pipes of wine, and half that quantity of brandy. Teneriffe, indeed, is considered as the most valuable of all the Canaries; but as the cultivation of vines is chiefly attended to, they are sometimes obliged to have recourse to the neighbouring islands for corn.

The town of Santa Cruz is about half a mile, each way, in extent, and is regularly built; but the streets are very ill paved. The natives are subject to few diseases; but if any epidemic complaint breaks out, it makes terrible ravages; for which reason they are very cautious in admitting ships to have any communication with the shore, that cannot produce bills of health.

Having finished the necessary business at Teneriffe, they sailed again on the 10th, in good health and spirits; and to render the duty as easy as possible, the captain divided the people into three watches, a regulation which he thinks might be advantageously introduced into the marine service.

Next day, they lost sight of land, when the captain fully acquainted the ship's company with the nature and end of the voyage, and gave them assurances, in the name of the admiralty, of certain promotion to such as should endeavour to deserve it.

For some days, nothing material happened. Fishing lines and tackle were distributed among the men, and large shoals of fish frequently surrounded the ship.

On the 7th of February, they passed the line, when the weather, which had been rainy, became fine, and the trade wind wafted them on at a considerable rate to the south.

On the 16th, at day-break, they saw a sail to the southward, and next day came up with her; when she proved to be a whaler from London, bound to the Cape of Good Hope. By this ship the captain wrote to England; and soon lost sight of her.

After passing the equinoctial, the weather had been fine and clear, but so sultry, as to occasion faintness and lassitude. The thermometer ranged from 80 to 85 degrees.

In passing through the northern tropic, the air was generally temperate; but a thick haze surrounded the horizon, which generally cleared away at sun set. Between the north-east and south-east trade winds, the calms and rains, if of long duration, are apt to produce sickness, unless great attention is paid to ventilation and other precautions; but, by the endeavours used, they passed the low latitudes without a single complaint.

In the evening of the 21st, they saw a sail at a distance, but could not distinguish what country she belonged to. Next day, they got out of the trade winds, and had some heavy showers, by which they profited, and obtained a tun of water. They were now about one hundred leagues distant from the coast of Brasil, and, as the wind blew from that

quarter, some butterflies and other insects were wafted thence, and fell on the deck.

On the 2nd of March, Mr. Fletcher Christian, mate, who had charge of the third watch, was appointed lieutenant. From every part of Captain Bligh's conduct, it appears, that he particularly favoured this infatuated young man.

In a short time, the change of temperature became very perceptible, the variation of the thermometer, in the course of one day, being no less than eight degrees. That the health of the people might not suffer by this sudden transition, the captain ordered them to put on their thicker clothing, which had been provided on purpose before they left England.

On the 10th, being in latitude 40 deg. 8 min. south, longitude 55 deg. 40 min. west, they found soundings at eighty-three fathoms depth. Next day, they saw many whales of an immense size, with two spout-holes on the back of the head.

At intervals they had been pretty successful in fishing, and about this time they caught a porpoise, which was eaten with good relish.

On the 19th, it was calculated they were within twenty leagues of Port Desire; but as the wind blew fresh, with foggy weather, they did not attempt to make land. They passed a good deal of rock weed, and saw many whales, albatrosses, and other marine birds.

In the morning of the 23rd, they discovered the coast of Terra del Fuego, and soon after came off Cape St. Diego. As the wind was unfavourable, the captain judged it most advisable to go round by the eastward of Staten Land, rather than to attempt the Straights of La Maire.

They kept some leagues distance from the coast, to have the advantage of a regular wind; and coming in sight of New Year's Harbour, Captain Bligh was almost tempted to put in; but the lateness of

the season, and the good state of health the men enjoyed, determined him, at last, to proceed to Otaheite direct.

For some days, they struggled with storms and contrary winds off this perilous coast; but, on the 31st, the wind changing into a favourable quarter, gave them hopes of accomplishing their passage round the Cape without much difficulty. This favourable appearance, however, was of short duration: the wind veered round again, and soon increased to a gale more severe than ever the captain had witnessed before, and the waves broke with mountainous violence and height. Hail and sleet fell at intervals, and a constant fire could scarcely keep the crew either warm or dry.

In this inhospitable region they were surrounded by albatrosses, the blue petterel, and the pintada. A great many of these were caught with baited hooks.

On the 6th of April, the weather again became moderate and the wind fair, of which they took all the advantage in their power. On the 9th, the storms recommenced; and the ship began to labour and to become leaky. The decks being wet, the captain humanely allowed those who had bad births the use of the great cabin to hang their hammocks in; and an unremitting attention was paid to keep the clothes as dry as possible, which is found essential in preserving health.

Notwithstanding all their exertions, they had the mortification to find that, owing to the storms and contrary winds, they were daily losing ground. On the 13th, the ship rolled so much, that one man broke a rib, and another dislocated his shoulder by a fall. The gunner, who had the charge of a watch, was confined by the rheumatism, and this was the first sick list that had appeared.

The period of the full moon approaching, it was

hoped that the weather might prove more favourable; but this desirable event did not take place.

During this conflict with winds and storms, having caught many birds, which were naturally lean and fishy tasted, they tried the experiment of cramming them with ground corn, and found that it succeeded admirably. The pintadas, by this management, became as fat as ducks, and the albatrosses not inferior to fine geese. Some of the latter birds measured seven feet between the extremities of their wings.

On the 20th, the wind died away in the morning; but towards noon, it sprung up again from the westward, and soon blew strong, with snow and hail.

Next day, the latitude was found to be 58 deg. 31 min. south, longitude 70 deg. 7 min. west, which was nearly seven degrees to the eastward of their station on the 9th.

Reflecting on their present situation and past ineffectual toils, Captain Bligh saw how hopeless it was to persist longer in attempting a passage in this direction. Already they had been beating about for thirty days in this tempestuous ocean, and, for some time, instead of advancing, found themselves still farther from carrying their point.

On the other hand, from the general prevalence of the westerly winds in high southern latitudes, there was a great prospect of having an expeditious voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, and, from thence to the eastward, round New Holland. Moved by these considerations, in the evening of the 22d, the wind then blowing strong from the west, the ship was ordered to wear, and they directed their course to the Cape, to the great joy of all.

The sick list was, at this time, increased to eight; but as the complaints were chiefly such as arose from the inclemency of the climate, and the severe toils of the navigation, they were not considered as very serious or lasting.

The passage round Cape Horn, in the summer season, has seldom been attended with much danger, and is certainly to be preferred to the more distant routes to the eastward, round the Cape of Good Hope and New Holland. Captain Bligh thinks that had they arrived here only a month earlier, they could have effected their passage with ease.

The westerly winds and stormy weather continuing, convinced the captain of the propriety of his determination. They were soon wafted to the latitude of Falkland Islands; but as their stock of water was sufficient to carry them to the Cape, and little else was to be expected on those islands, they continued their course.

On the 9th of May, they were near the situation of Tristan de Cunha, according to the best authorities; but though the weather was sufficiently clear to see land at some distance, and they lie by during the night, this island did not fall within their view.

Being convinced that there must be some mistake in the charts, they gave up their search of this island, and resumed their course towards the Cape of Good Hope. On the 22d, they came in sight of Table Mountain, and steered for False Bay, and anchored in that part of it called Simon's Bay on the 24th.

After saluting the fort, the captain went on shore, and forwarded dispatches to the Cape, to announce their arrival. By a Dutch ship, then bound for Europe, letters were sent to England; and the repairs of the vessel, and the watering and provisioning business were expedited as much as possible. The crew was daily supplied with soft bread and vegetables; and the attention of the governor co-operating with the zeal of the captain, to render their situation as comfortable as could be wished.

Captain Bligh says, that Cape Town is considerably enlarged since his last visit to it, and that every thing was much advanced in price. Mutton cost

four pence a pound, and other articles in proportion.

During their stay here, they took in seeds and plants adapted to the climate of Otaheite. In this they were greatly assisted by Colonel Gordon, the commandant of the troops. This distinguished character mentioned, that in his travels into the Caffre country, he had met with a native, who told him there was a white woman and a child among his countrymen, supposed to be one of the unfortunate persons belonging to the Grosvenor East Indiaman, which had been wrecked on the coast; and that she frequently embraced the child and wept bitterly. The colonel being then on his return home, and his health much injured by the fatigues he had undergone, could only make a friend of the native, and by presents and future promises, engage him to carry a letter to this woman, and bring back an answer. Accordingly he wrote in English, French and Dutch, desiring some mark or sign might be returned to satisfy him that there was a person of her unfortunate description; and that on receiving such token, every effort should be made to procure her liberation. The Caffre was apparently delighted with his commission, but never returned; nor had the colonel ever heard any thing farther respecting him. From various floating reports, which had reached Colonel Gordon, it appeared probable, that some of our countrymen had been seen among the Caffres; but nothing certain could be affirmed on that melancholy subject.

After lying thirty-eight days at this place, during which the health of the crew was completely restored, and ample supplies were procured for the remainder of the voyage, they left the Cape on the 1st of July, and soon lost sight of land. For the first week they had variable winds, with much thunder, lightning and rain; and afterwards they had generally strong gales between the south and west.

On the morning of the 28th they descried the Island of St. Paul, and before noon were within a league of the shore. The higher parts of the island were covered with verdure, supposed, however, to be nothing more than moss. Its extent is about five miles in length, and between two and three in breadth. It appears there is good fresh water on this spot, and a hot spring, which boils food to as great perfection as fire. The road lies in 38 deg. 39 min. south latitude, and 77 deg. 39. min. east longitude.

Captain Bligh passed this island without coming to an anchor; and on the 19th of August they came in sight of Van Dieman's Land. Next day they attempted to steer into Adventure Bay, but were prevented by contrary winds. At last, however, they found a safe and secure station, where they moored the ship.

Captain Bligh now went in the boat to search for a convenient place to wood and water at, which he had the satisfaction to find at the west end of the beach. The water, though entirely supplied by the clouds, was good and well tasted, and easily accessible: in the summer months the gully which contains it is perfectly dry.

There were no signs of the natives having lately visited this part of the coast, or of any European vessel having touched here, since the Resolution and Discovery in 1777. From some of the trunks of trees, then cut down, shoots had arisen twenty-five feet high, and fourteen inches in circumference.

On the 22d a wooding and watering party was sent out, under the command of Mr. Christian and the gunner. The surf was very strong near the beach, so that the wood was obliged to be rafted off in parcels to the boat. In the course of his excursion this day, Mr. Nelson found a tree in a thriving state, of the enormous size of thirty-three feet and a half in girt, and of a proportionable height.

Most of the forest trees were at this time shedding

their bark, which the botanist was convinced they did annually. Many of them were one hundred and fifty feet high, but were frequently decayed at the heart, and on account of their weight were little adapted for the purpose of masts, though convertible to almost every other use.

They had pretty good success in fishing with hooks and lines on board the ship; but in hauling the seine on shore, they were less fortunate. They saw a variety of beautiful birds, among which paroquets were the chief; but discovered few that were fit for food.

The weather was unsettled for some days, but the business was carried on with alacrity. In one of their rambles on shore, they saw the trunk of a dead tree, on which had been cut A. D. 1773. This must have been done by some of Captain Furneaux's people, fifteen years before. Such traces, of those united to us by the ties of country or of kindred, have a very impressive effect, when discovered at a distance from home. A man must have a very insensate heart, who will feel no emotion on such an occasion.

The east side of the bay, having a good soil, and being pretty clear from wood, was fixed on as the most proper situation for receiving some of the fruit trees which had been brought from the Cape of Good Hope. Accordingly, in the most select and safe spots, Mr. Nelson planted a variety of the most esteemed fruits congenial to the climate, with two sorts of Indian corn; and it is to be hoped, that future navigators will reap the benefit of this benevolent act.

On the 1st of September, for the first time, they observed signs of the natives being in the vicinity. As it was expected they would come up, the captain remained all day near the wooding and watering parties, ready to receive them; but they did not approach, and the surf would not permit a boat to land on the part where they were seen.

Next day Captain Bligh determined to court an interview with the Indians, and advanced towards

Cape Frederick Henry, where they had been observed. In a short time, about twenty persons came out of the wood, and the men, in number about twelve, descended to some rocks, where the boat might get near them, while the women remained behind.

The English approached within twenty yards of the spot; but finding it impossible to land, the captain threw some presents ashore, which they viewed with a timid caution, till convinced that they were intended for them. Captain Bligh made signs for them to go to the ship, and they returned the compliment, by inviting him to land, which was at present impracticable.

In this party the captain recollected a man distinguished for his humour and deformity, who had been seen in 1777, on the same coast. None of them had offensive weapons; they spoke with great volubility: and talked sitting on their heels, with their knees close to their arm-pits. They were perfectly naked: their skin is scarified about the shoulder and breast, and is of a dull black colour. One of them was painted with red ochre, probably to mark superiority.

Brown, the assistant to the botanist, having made an excursion in search of plants, fell in with an old man, a young woman, and two or three children. The old man, though at first alarmed, was reconciled by a present of a knife. He, nevertheless, sent away the female, who appeared to obey with reluctance. In his botanical tour, Brown observed some miserable wigwams, with scarcely any furniture in them.

The New Zealand tea-plant, as it is called, grew here in great abundance. It has a small, pointed leaf, of a pleasant smell, which being gathered and dried, answers the purpose of tea*. Its seed is con-

* As the Chinese has nothing but fashion to recommend it, might not the New Zealand tea, by the sanction of authority, or the prevalance of example, soon supersede its use? We could wish to see the experiment tried.

tained in a berry about the size of a pea, quinquefid at the top.

On the 3d of September every preparation was made for sailing, but a calm prevented. The natives seemed destitute of curiosity: they did not even deign to look at the ship, nor shew a disposition to profit by an intercourse with the strangers.

Next day they left Adventure Bay, with a favourable breeze, and soon passed Maria's Islands, which appeared woody, and likely to furnish convenient stations for shipping.

In 1789, Captain Cox, of the Mercury, found a harbour here, which he called Oyster Bay, perfectly secure from all winds.

Having got clear of the land, they directed their course, with an intention of passing to the southward of New Zealand, and with a prospect of having constant westerly winds; but experience convinced them that their expectations were ill-founded.

On the 14th, they were in the latitude of New Zealand, and frequently saw sea weed; but purposely kept at a distance from the coast. On the 19th they discovered a cluster of small rocky islands; but the wind was unfavourable for approaching them, and the weather was too thick to see them distinctly. No verdure was perceived on any of them; there were, however, white patches, resembling snow or marble. The latitude of those steril spots, is 47 deg. 44 min. south, longitude 179 deg. 7 min. east.

On the 2d of October, during a state of calm, a number of blubbers were observed round the ship, which in the night emitted a luminous appearance, as bright as the blaze of a candle, while the body itself remained opake.

About this time the people caught albatrosses of a very superior size, and fattened them in the same manner as they had done off Cape Horn, and with similar success.

On the 9th, one of the most robust seamen died of an asthmatic complaint, of which he had shewn no symptoms before they landed in Adventure Bay. This was the first natural death in the course of the voyage, and proves that, with proper management, man may pass through every variety of climate with little danger.

Nothing material occurred till the 25th, when they discovered the Island Martea, or Osnaburgh, which they passed on the north side, and found it remarkably steep. They saw but few habitations. One, however, on a small eminence, delightfully sheltered by a grove of cocoa-trees, particularly attracted their notice. A few of the natives ran along the shore, waving large pieces of cloth; but the surf rendered any communication with them impracticable.

On the morning of the 26th, they came in sight of Point Venus, in Otaheite, and soon after anchored in Matavai Bay. The natives immediately came off in their canoes, and when they found they were British friends, expressed great joy, and soon covered the deck of the ship. Many enquiries were made respecting their former friends. It seems, notwithstanding the care of Lieutenant Watts, in the Lady Penhryn transport, which had been here a few months before, that the natives had obtained some knowledge of the death of Captain Cook, but as they were ignorant of the circumstances attending it, Captain Bligh strictly cautioned his men from acquainting them with particulars.

On the part of the English, it is natural to suppose they should be solicitous to know the fate of Omai; and all accounts agreed, that he had died a natural death, about thirty moons after Captain Cook's departure. The New Zealand boys had likewise paid the debt of nature. This was a sensible mortification to Captain Bligh; but the great good-

will which the natives displayed, served to alleviate the loss.

Next day, several chiefs came on board, and manifested their friendly regard. Among these were Otow, the father of Otoo the king, who was then absent, Oree Pyah, his brother, and Poeeno, a Matavai chief. All these received suitable presents.

The ship being secured, the captain went on shore with Poeeno, by whom he was conducted to the spot where the tents had been pitched in 1777, and the same place was again appropriated for that purpose. The chief introduced the captain to his wife and sister, who were employed in staining a piece of cloth red, and these females received him with much kindness. A number of people now thronged round the house, to pay their congratulations; but when they found the heat affected him, they politely drew back.

The captain now made enquiries about the cattle; but the accounts he received were by no means favourable. After a short stay, he prepared to take his leave, when the women dressed him in the Otaheite fashion, and taking him by the hand, conducted him to the beach. In this walk, he had the pleasure to observe, that the island had received some benefit from the former visits of the English, as several fruits, introduced by them, had arrived at perfection, and were now offered for sale.

The same day the picture of Captain Cook was brought on board to be repaired. The frame was broken, but the painting had been well preserved, as has been mentioned in a former voyage.

On the 28th, the captain was informed, by a messenger, of the arrival of Otoo, who was now called Tinah, and a boat was sent to conduct him on board. He came with many attendants, and shewed great satisfaction at seeing the English. He introduced his wife, with whom the captain joined noses, the customary salutation. She was named Iddeah. The

name of Otoo with the title of Earee Rahie had descended to their eldest son, a minor, as is usual in this country.

These personages had brought a present, and the captain did not fail to make an adequate return, which was highly gratifying. Tinah desired some great guns to be fired, and as the shot fell into the sea at a great distance, the natives expressed their surprise by loud acclamations.

Tinah and his friends staid to dinner. This personage was no less distinguished for his size than his rank, being about six feet four inches high, and proportionably stout. His wife was likewise of a very superior size, with an animated and intelligent countenance, and appeared to be about twenty-four years of age. They all eat very heartily; but the women apart.

Provisions were brought off to the ship in the greatest abundance; and to prevent any disputes, Mr. Peckover, the gunner, was appointed to manage the traffic with the natives. In a short time they became so intimate with the crew, that almost every man on board had his *tyo*, or friend, who supplied his wants.

Mr. Nelson and his assistant being sent to look for the bread-fruit, reported that the object of the mission was likely to be accomplished with ease; but to prevent imposition or difficulty, the real design of the voyage was enjoined by the captain to be concealed, till he could sound the chiefs in the manner he wished.

Next morning the captain returned Tinah's visit, and made him a more liberal present than before, distributing, at the same time, different articles to the principal people about him. The children in arms were not overlooked; and the natives seeing this, with much humour, took up boys of ten or twelve years of age, that they might come in for a share of the beads and other trifles.

In his return, Captain Bligh called on Poeeno, and an elderly chief related to him, named Moannah, the principal man in the district, with whom it was prudent to be on good terms. As their situation was eligible for a garden, he planted some cucumber, melon, and sallad seeds, and promised them fruit trees, which pleased them not a little. At this time the bread-fruit and cocoas were in high perfection.

In the afternoon, Captain Bligh received a magnificent present from Tinah, which was conferred with all the ceremonies of an offering. It consisted of hogs, bread-fruit, and cocoa-nuts. The Otaheite breed of hogs seems to be supplanted by the European, on account of their larger size.

To particularize the unimportant transactions of every day would be tiresome. The interchanges of civility, however grateful to those who enjoyed them, can give little entertainment to readers, particularly when they relate to a people whose manners are so well known as those of Otaheite. We shall, therefore, content ourselves with selecting the most singular or novel occurrences.

On the 31st, the captain went to Oparee, the neighbouring district, in reality to see what success Mr. Nelson had in finding the bread-fruit plants there, but ostensibly to pay a visit to young Otoo, the son of Tinah. For this youth he prepared a magnificent present, not unsuitable to his dignity, and proceeded with his father to the place where he lived. In the course of this excursion, the captain obtained more particular information respecting the cattle, and found that, after they had become productive, several of them had been killed and eaten by the Eimeo people, or carried away into that island.

Tinah observed the concern Captain Bligh expressed at the destruction of these animals, and seemed pleased, rather because he hoped he would execute revenge on the men of Eimeo, than because he valued the cattle. On learning, however, that

he intended to visit some of the neighbouring islands, Tinah earnestly advised him not to leave Matavai, observing that they were all friends to King George, and would supply the English with every thing they wanted.

The captain replied, that on account of their good-will, King George had sent out some valuable presents to him, "and will not you, Tinah," added he, "make some return." "Yes," rejoined the chief, "I will send him any thing I have." He then began to enumerate the different articles he possessed, and among the rest, mentioned the bread-fruit. This was the point to which it was wished to bring the conversation, and the captain seizing the opportunity, which appeared incidental, told him that the bread-fruit would be very acceptable to King George; on which Tinah promised that plenty should be put on board, and seemed delighted that he could gratify the King of Great Britain at so cheap a rate.

They now proceeded to visit Otoo the Earee Rahie. Tinah told the captain that no person could see his son who was not uncovered down to the shoulders. Captain Bligh replied that he had no objection to pull off his hat, the same as he would do to his own king; on this, Tinah threw a piece of cloth round his shoulders, and they both went in. The young king, who appeared to be about six years old, was brought out on a man's shoulders, clothed in a piece of fine white cloth, and a present was made him, and to some of the other children of the royal family, who were brought up together.

Tinah himself had uncovered his shoulders, as did his attendants in this visit. In their return, they were entertained at Tinah's house with a concert of a drum and three flutes. The performers were complimented by the captain with some presents; and when he was about to depart, this sociable chief de-

sired him to fire his pocket pistol, the *poopooe ete ete*, as he called it. The report gave an electric shock to the crowd; but finding no harm done, they shewed signs of approbation.

On the 2d of November, Mr. Christian was sent with a party to erect the tent; and with the consent of the chiefs, a boundary line was drawn round it, to prevent the intrusion of the natives. None were to pass this without leave. This party consisted of seven persons, besides Nelson and his assistant.

After dinner, at which Tinah was a guest, the captain was invited to accompany him with a present of provisions to a society of the Arreoys, whose licentious manners, in promiscuous commerce with the sex, and in killing all the children which are the produce of it, have been mentioned in Cook's Voyages.

On arriving at the beach, a large quantity of bread-fruit, hogs ready dressed, and cloth, was seen collected. At a few yards distance sat the principal Arreoy, who was addressed by one of Tinah's people in a pretty long speech. The presents were then laid before the Arreoy with much form, and Captain Bligh was instructed to repeat several sentences dictated by Tinah, the meaning of which he did not understand. This being finished, he was introduced to another Arreoy from Ulitea, and delivered an oration in the same manner. Tinah, understanding that the captain had children in his own country, desired him to make another offering in favour of them. To this he complied, without knowing the meaning of what he was doing, or how his children could be concerned in the transaction. His pronunciation of course not being very exact, occasioned much mirth among the natives; but the Arreoys preserved a steady gravity.

It appears this inhuman fraternity is highly respected, and is composed of men distinguished for

their valour or some other merit. Tinah confessed that he once belonged to it, and that his first born was killed; but that he afterwards quitted the society.

As an excuse for a practice, so disgraceful to human nature as infanticide, the natives say they are too populous, and that it serves to keep the numbers down. However, none of the lower ranks are ever admitted into the Arreoy society, so that the increase of them, it seems, is not regarded as an evil.

As the strongest instance of the barbarity of this institution, Captain Bligh says he was informed, that the chief of the district of Tettaha, who had married a sister of Otow, had destroyed eight children as soon as they were born, and afterwards adopted a nephew as his heir. We shudder at the recital of such a tragedy; and execrate the soil that supports such monsters.

On mentioning these circumstances, Captain Bligh suggests an idea, and to those who have power to give it effect, it seems very worthy of consideration. He thinks that the superflux of the natives of Otaheite might be advantageously transported to New Holland, and thus not only people a desert, but preserve the life of numbers.

On the 5th they began to take up the plants, and were cheerfully assisted by the natives, who perfectly understood the business of raising and pruning them.

The inhabitants still resorted to the ship, and brought provisions in abundance. Some of the chiefs constantly dined on board, and seemed to relish the wine. About this time a ludicrous incident happened. The ship's barber had brought a painted female head, well dressed, and having given it a body, it was partially exhibited, and the rumour was soon spread that an Englishwoman was on board. This excited their curiosity, and when they were introduced to the doll, they gave a general shout of

approbation. Many of them were deceived, and asked the captain if it was his wife. One old woman ran with presents of cloth and bread-fruit, and laid them at her feet. The joke was at last discovered, and all seemed to enjoy it, except the old lady who had made the presents, which exposed her to the ridicule of her countrymen. Tinah and all the chiefs made many enquiries respecting the British ladies, and importuned the captain next time he came to bring a ship full of them. Even the Otaheitean females joined in the request: with them jealousy is little known.

While the captain was at dinner on the 8th, Tinah solicited permission for a man, he called his taowah, or priest, to come down into the cabin. This being granted, a religious conversation was brought on. They said their great god was named Oro; and that they had many inferior deities. They then enquired if Captain Bligh had a god? if he had a son? and who was his wife? The captain told them, he had a son, but no wife. The next question was, who was his father and mother? The captain replied he had neither; at which they laughed exceedingly; observing, "You have then a God who had never a father or mother, and has a son without a wife!" This shews that the sublime mysteries of divine revelation are incomprehensible to a people who are so little enlightened; and it is probable they thought their own system of theology more rational than the ideas the captain gave them of his. The minds of ignorance should be illuminated by degrees. A few general principles are as much as they are qualified to receive at once.

The weather now being fine, the captain was invited to a heiva, which was performed by two girls and four men. This consisted of such wanton gestures and motions as have been described in former voyages. After this a wrestling match took place, and a scene of riot and confusion began. A party

of the Arreoys exercised a privilege they are allowed, of stripping the females of such clothes as they think proper, and some of them were left in a state of pure nature. One young woman made a resolute defence, and seemed to bespeak the captain's intercession, who immediately rescued her from being stripped. In all the contests, Iddeah was umpire, and her decisions gave universal satisfaction.

In the course of the captain's conversation with the natives, he found there was still a bull and a cow on the island of Otaheite; but that they were in different districts, and thus rendered useless. Before his departure, he found means to bring them together, and to leave them in such hands as were likely to take due care of them; so that the breed of cattle may still increase here.

The collection of bread-fruit plants continued to accumulate, and a few were sent on board to see how they would thrive. The major part, however, were kept on shore by the advice of the botanist, who thought they would be most healthy, and soonest strike in this situation.

In the afternoon of the 21st, Captain Bligh was present at another heiva, which seemed intended in compliment to the strangers. Twelve men were divided into four ranks, with two women in the front, and behind them all, stood a priest who made an oration. During this, the picture of Captain Cook was placed by Captain Bligh's side; and when the priest had finished, a piece of white cloth was wrapped round the portrait, and another round the captain. A cocoa-nut leaf was then laid at his feet, and the same ceremony was paid to the picture. After this, the dancing began in the customary style.

Tinah and his wife were constant visitors on board. The lady, it appeared, had a connection with the servant who fed her husband; and when this was mentioned in her presence and that of her husband, it only afforded them occasion for merri-

ment. But to the licentious picture of the manners of this dissipated isle, which has been drawn by some in too glaring colours, we will not add a single touch. It shall only be observed, that inclination seems to be the only binding law of marriage at Otaheite.

On the 25th, the celebrated Oberea, or, as Captain Bligh calls her, Oberee-roah, paid them a visit. She was now old and corpulent, and with difficulty was helped into the ship. As soon as she saw the captain, she clasped his knees, and expressed her happiness at this meeting, by a flood of tears. Her servants then produced some presents, and she was accommodated with a mat to sleep on at night. She had with her a favourite cat, bred from one given her by Captain Cook in 1777. With much feeling, she recited the misfortunes that had befallen herself, her son, and friends, since the English had left Otaheite.

While they lay here, some petty thefts were committed by the natives; but the chiefs always exerted themselves to repress this pilfering disposition, and to recover what was lost. About the beginning of December, Tinah had begun to build a new house, and the English carpenters were allowed to assist him. Soon after, the weather became very unfavourable, and the rain descended in torrents. The river was swelled so much with the rain, that the point of land, where the tent was fixed, became an island. The sea broke so high on the beach, that all communication with the shore was suspended: however, Tinah and his wife ventured off, and came on board, and expressed their apprehensions for the safety of the ship. The friendly attention of the natives on this occasion deserved every praise.

From the appearance of the weather, it was judged unsafe to remain longer in Matavai Bay, and preparations were made for sailing as soon as possible.

On the 9th, the surgeon died. He had scarcely

ever stirred out of his cabin of late, but was not apprehended to be in a dangerous state. However, on being removed into a more airy situation, he died immediately. This unfortunate man was much addicted to drinking, and was so indolent, that nothing could prevail on him to use proper exercise. He was buried on shore, by the consent of the chiefs, and the natives attended his funeral with due solemnity. Some of them were very inquisitive what was to be done with the surgeon's cabin, on account of apparitions; for they supposed that the dead is always surrounded by spirits, that would devour any person who came near them by night.

On the 17th of December, the weather being fine, the captain took a walk into the country, attended by Nelson and Moannah. In the course of this excursion, through a beautiful and fertile country, they came to a morai, where the priests were performing their devotions. Sixteen men were sitting on their heels, and in the front was a pole covered with a plaited cocoa-nut branch. After various prayers and responses, an offering of plantains and bread-fruit was left for the Eatua. These people asked the captain and his friends to partake of a baked hog; but he declined their invitation, that he might have more time to see the country. Continuing their progress up a valley, they came to a cascade full two hundred feet high, which the natives consider as the greatest curiosity in the island. Underneath is a pool eight or nine feet deep, in which they make a rule to bathe at least once in their lives, probably from some superstitious motive.

The hills here converge in such a manner, that they are only a few yards apart; but they are well covered with wood. Seeing the difficulty of proceeding farther, the captain returned, and dined with an old friend of Nelson's, who served them with shaddocks, which the botanists had planted here in 1777.

As the captain had not determined whether he should proceed to the Isle of Eimeo, or to Toahroah Bay, near Oparee, Tinah and his other friends shewed much solicitude, and by the most endearing attentions, endeavoured to persuade him not to proceed to Eimeo. To comply with their wishes as far as was safe or prudent, Captain Bligh had explored the bay near Oparee, and finding it proper for his purpose, signified his intention of proceeding thither, which diffused a general joy.

On the 24th, seven hundred and seventy-four pots of the bread-fruit tree were taken on board, all in a healthy state; and next day the ship was unmoored and proceeded to Toahroah Bay, where they anchored, after being in some danger from the vessel grounding.

Immediately, the principal people welcomed their arrival, and presents were offered with much solemnity to the God of Brittannee, to King George, and to the captain. A speech was then returned by one of his friends in the captain's name, signifying that he accepted the presents, and giving advice to the natives to abstain from theft, to trade in a friendly manner, and to conform themselves to the usual regulations which had been established.

This proved a delightful situation, and the ship lay in security. The plants were landed, and the same party went on shore as at Matavai.

Early in the morning of the 5th of January 1789, the small cutter was missing; and on mustering the ship's company, four men were found wanting. It appeared that they had deserted, and taken with them eight stand of arms and ammunition: but their object, or the place of their retreat, was unknown. In a short time the cutter was brought back by the people of Matavai, and the captain was informed that the deserters had departed in a canoe for the Isle of Tethuroa.

On receiving this intelligence, the captain soli-

cited the assistance of the friendly chiefs to bring them back, adding that he was determined to recover them. They readily engaged to exert themselves in this service; and after some time, the deserters, finding themselves pursued, made a merit of necessity, and returned and surrendered themselves.

One of the officers having inadvertently plucked a branch from a tree called tutuee, which bears the oil-nut, and was growing at a morai, had fixed it to the posts of a house, on which the natives all retired. They said the house was taboo, and that none might approach it till this interdiction was taken off, which could only be done by Tinah. The captain was much displeased at this piece of wanton indiscretion, as the effect it had upon the natives was not unknown; and used his interest with Tinah to get the taboo taken off, on which the natives resorted to them as before.

In taking a walk with Tinah, on the 16th, near a burial place, the cries of grief reached the captain's ears; and approaching, he found a number of women, one of whom was the mother of a young female child that lay dead. On seeing strangers, they not only ceased their mourning, but burst out into an immoderate fit of laughter. The captain observed to Tinah, that they could feel no real sorrow, on which he jocosely told them to cry again; but they did not resume their mourning at his command. Unfeeling as this conduct may appear, they are in general very affectionate parents: but death, among these lively people, is stripped of many of those terrors in which the serious and reflecting dress it.

About this time one of the seamen was punished with nineteen lashes for striking an Indian. The chiefs made great intercession for his pardon; but it would have been unsafe to grant it, as it was a direct violation of the most positive orders, and might have led to dangerous consequences.

On the last day of January, all the chests were taken on shore, and the inside of the ship washed with boiling water, to kill the cockroaches, which would have been fatal to the plants, if suffered to increase. Mice and rats were kept down by good cats and traps. When Captain Cook was last here, the rats were so numerous and so tame, that they flocked round the people at their meals for the sake of the offals; but since the introduction of cats, they are much reduced, and driven to their holes.

After breakfast, the captain took a walk to Matavai, to see the cattle and the gardens. Tinah, who accompanied him, was already perfectly stupified with a too potent doze of ava. Iddeah was also of the party, and on all occasions she appeared to be one of the most intelligent persons Captain Bligh had met with at Otaheite. In the vicinity of Poeeno's house, they saw the bull and cow. To his and Tinah's care they had been intrusted by the captain, who having purchased and brought them together, had a right to commit them to those who were most likely to regard his recommendations * Though many things had failed in the gardens, some Indian corn and various fruits were in a thriving state.

Having returned on board to dinner, Tinah, to the captain's surprise, seriously proposed that he and Iddeah should pay a visit to King George, who, he said, he was sure would be glad to see him. To wave this proposal without offending, the captain told him, that he would represent his wishes to his majesty, and that if he came again, he would bring a larger ship with superior accommodations. Tinah expressed great apprehensions that he should be attacked by his enemies, as soon as the English left

* Though the goats had multiplied, the natives could not be induced to use their milk, and asked the English why they did not also milk sows.

Otaheite, and that they would be too powerful for him. It is, indeed, too much to be feared that the attentions of their new friends served to excite jealousy among those who were less favoured; and that they would unite against the objects of their particular regard.

A few days after, a young man, in a wrestling match, had his arm put out of joint at the elbow. Three of his countrymen immediately took hold of him, and two of them, fixing their feet against his ribs, reduced the dislocation. The captain being present, had sent for the surgeon; but before his arrival all was well, except a swelling occasioned by the tension. These people, indeed, have skill enough to cure fractures with success; and instances have occurred of their performing amputation, and healing the wound in a masterly manner.

On the 6th of February, the Captain discovered, with much concern, that the cable, by which the ship rode, had been cut close to the water's edge, in such a manner, that only one strand was left entire. As the wind had blown fresh in the night, the danger they had escaped filled them with just alarm. Tinah came on board soon after this was perceived; and though the captain could not suspect him of being privy to this diabolical action, he insisted, in peremptory terms, on his discovering the offender. The anger he expressed created so much dread, that several of the chiefs, and their families, immediately fled to the mountains. Tinah, however, and his wife, with the consciousness of innocence, remained, and endeavoured to convince the captain of the unreasonableness of his anger against them, promising to use every possible means to bring the guilty person to justice.

This occurrence filled Captain Bligh with the most unpleasant reflections. The behaviour of the natives, where they lay, had been so uniformly friendly, that it seemed cruel to suspect them; and, there-

fore, he was willing to suppose that some strangers had been guilty of this deed. Tinah kept his promise of exerting himself to trace the offender, but in vain; and the captain, anxious not to violate the friendship which had so happily subsisted between him and the chiefs, sent to invite them back; but still urged them, as they valued the favour of the King of England, to endeavour to detect the guilty.

From subsequent events, however, there is too much reason to imagine, that some of his own men had attempted to run the ship on shore; which would have answered their criminal designs, without exposing them to the danger they afterwards incurred. But, from whomsoever this attempt arose, due precautions were taken to prevent a repetition of it, and a reconciliation took place with the natives.

This afternoon, Captain Bligh received an invitation from the Earee of Tiarrabou, the eastern division of Otaheite, to pay him a visit; but, on account of the distance, he was obliged to excuse himself, which he accompanied with a handsome present at the suggestion of Tinah. This chief appeared desirous that others should participate in the bounties of the English; and, in this, he not only consulted friendship and personal attachment, but also political considerations.

On the 11th the captain was entertained with a heiva. It began with a dance of two young girls to the music of drums and flutes; and, at the conclusion, they suddenly dropped their dress, and left it as a present. After this, the men danced, and, in the indecency of their gestures, they exceeded all he had seen before, and, on this account, were much applauded by their countrymen.

After this entertainment, he went to pay his respects to the widow of Towah, the late Earee of Tettaha: her name was Wonow-oora. She was seated on the beach; and, after an interchange of

offerings, called otee, between her and Tinah, the latter advanced and embraced her in a very affectionate manner. The old lady returned his kindness with tears, and many expressions of regard. The captain invited her on board; but she excused herself on account of age and infirmities.

On the 13th, the captain was informed by Tinah, that many strangers had arrived from different parts to be present at a grand heiva, which he had prepared in honour of him. On landing, he found a great concourse of people, and Tinah and several chiefs advanced to meet him. The company being seated, the heiva commenced by women dancing; after which a present of cloth and a breast-plate were laid before the captain. This ceremony being over, the men began to wrestle, and confusion ensued. Old Otow requested the captain to interfere, as there were people from different districts, who harboured animosity against each other. In an instant all was tumult: every man took his arms; and the captain retiring to his post, put his men in hostile array, and immediately gave orders for two guns to be fired from the ship without shot. This had a good effect; and as all the chiefs exerted themselves to restore order, the affray was soon at an end.

During this tumult, Tinah and Iddeah shewed the most amiable solicitude for the captain's safety; and when it was over, returned with the pleasing news.

Tinah had ordered three hogs to be dressed, and a quantity of bread-fruit, which he directed the captain to distribute in such a manner as was calculated to give satisfaction to the natives. This was certainly an instance of true politeness: he wished to give the captain the credit of the bounty without the expence of it. Indeed, Tinah shewed many proofs of liberality, both to the English and the natives; and his hospitality was without ostentation.

In a few days, Captain Bligh was invited to be present at a wrestling match by women. They challenge and attack in the same manner as the men; but shew less temper and more animosity. They are said sometimes to engage in this exercise with the men; and Iddeah is considered as a champion among her sex.

About the end of February, a native died at a small distance from the English post. The captain, curious to see the funeral ceremonies, was desirous to attend; but before he could reach the spot, the corpse was carried to the toopapow. It lay bare, except a piece of cloth round the loins, and another round the neck. The eyes were closed, and one of the hands was placed on the pit of the stomach, and the other on the breast. On a finger of each hand was a ring, made of the fibres of the cocoa-nut tree, with a small bunch of red feathers lying near. Under the toopapow, a hole was dug, in which, at the expiration of a month, the body was to be interred. In conformity to the European custom, which they have copied, the dead of the higher classes are, sometimes, put in oblong wooden boxes.

A theft being committed on the night of the 1st of March, the natives, who had been apprized of it, and fearful of the captain's resentment, fled to the mountains. Tinah was made acquainted with these circumstances; but, instead of coming on board, he instantly set out in pursuit of the thief; and, in a short time, the principal articles that had been stolen were recovered, and the culprit put into the captain's hands, with orders to kill him. The captain expatiated on the enormity and ingratitude of this offence, observing, that the least trespass against the natives was punished with severity, and that friendship required they should not screen offenders against the English. In the midst of this harangue, Tinah came up and embraced him, and the whole crowd cried out, "Tyo mity," or good friend.

The thief belonged neither to Matavai nor Oparre, and as his pardon could oblige none of their friends, he was taken on board and flogged, by way of example.

They now began to make preparations for their departure. Tinah, whose assistance facilitated every part of their business, had frequently expressed a desire of obtaining some fire-arms and ammunition, to defend himself from the attacks of his enemies, which he dreaded as soon as the ship was gone. To oblige and protect him, the captain promised to leave him a brace of pistols, which he preferred to muskets; observing, that Iddeah would fight with one and Oediddee with the other. Iddeah, indeed, appeared to have more martial courage than her husband, whose spirit was by no means equal to his size.

For several days the weather proved very unfavourable, and little occurred worthy of remark. On the 13th of March, a number of canoes arrived from Tethuroa, in which was a large tribe of the Arreoys. Among the rest was an Arreoy woman, of some distinction, on whose arrival a ceremony was performed, called hooepippee, which seemed designed as a public visit to all their friends who were collected on the occasion. The Arreoy men, as usual, took their opportunity to plunder all the females who were near them. After this, a present of hogs, fruit, and different kinds of puddings, was prepared for young Otoo, the earee rahie, which his mother accepted in his name. Captain Bligh, not chusing to conform to the ceremony of uncovering his shoulders, had very little intercourse with this young personage, except by speaking to him sometimes across a river; but as he seldom failed to send him some little presents, his appearance always seemed to give pleasure.

On the 14th, they were visited by a very old man, uncle to Tupia, the person who sailed from

these islands with Captain Cook in 1769, and who died at Batavia. This aged sire was treated with much respect by the natives. He made several enquiries after his nephew, and desired, when they came again, they would bring his hair. When Tinah had requested to be carried to England and the captain asked what account he should give his countrymen, in case he did not live to return, he replied, that he must cut off his hair and carry them, and then all would be right.

For some days past Tinah had been busied in getting two parais, or mourning dresses, made, which he intended as a present for King George. When finished, they were hung up in his house as a public exhibition, and a long prayer made on the occasion; the purport of which was, that the King of England might ever remain his friend, and not forget him. When he presented the parais to the captain to be taken on board, he could not refrain from tears. Indeed, all the natives seemed to lament that their friends were so soon about to leave them, and redoubled their kindness and attention.

On the 31st, the plants were all taken on board, consisting of seven hundred and seventy-four pots, thirty-nine tubs, and twenty-four boxes. Exclusive of the bread-fruit plants, they had collected several others, indigenous here. Among the rest were the avee, one of the finest flavoured fruits in the world; the ayyah, an excellent fruit likewise; the rattah, not very dissimilar to a chesnut; the orai-ah, a superior kind of plantain; the ettou and matte, with which the natives dye a beautiful red; and the peeah, of which they make a delicious pudding.

The captain now made his farewel presents to several of his friends; but Tinah and his wife remained with him till the last. On the 3d of April, the eve of their departure, the ship was crowded with visiters; but mirth and dancing on the beach were no more: all was silent and solemn.

Next morning at day light, they weighed, and soon got out to sea. For some time the ship stood off and on, and many canoes still attended them. Tinah and Iddeah pressed them much to anchor in Matavai Bay, and stay one night longer; but having taken leave of most of their friends, they were unwilling to undergo this pain a second time.

After dinner, the captain ordered the presents intended for Tinah to be produced. They consisted of the promised pistols, two muskets, a good stock of ammunition, and other articles. He then pointed out the necessity of their bidding each other adieu. The chief and his wife took a most affectionate leave, and at parting exclaimed, Yourah no t' Eatua tee eveerah: "May the Deity protect you for ever and ever!" On their going overboard, they manned ship, and gave three cheers.

Thus, after a stay of twenty-three weeks, on the 4th of April 1789, they took their farewel of Otaheite, where they had been treated with the utmost affection and regard; and that some of the English were too sensible of the endearments, the following events demonstrably proved.

Next morning, they came in sight of Huaheine, and soon after brought to, off the Harbour of Owharre. It was some hours before any canoes came off, as the natives expected the ship was coming to an anchor. In the afternoon, they were visited by several canoes, and in one was a young man, who called the captain by name, and who had lived with Omai. He gave the same account as has been formerly stated of the death of his friend, and informed them, that of all the animals which had been left with Omai, only the mare was alive; and that most of the fruits were destroyed. These people pressed the captain to anchor, and Omai's companion requested to be taken to England. Neither demand could be granted.

At six o'clock they made sail, and ran between

the Islands of Huaheine and Ulitea. Next morning they directed their course for the Friendly Islands.

On the 9th, the weather became squally and the sky overcast, and soon after they perceived a water-spout, which passed within ten yards of their stern without doing them any damage. It seemed to be moving at the rate of ten miles an hour, and in fifteen minutes after, it dispersed.

As they sailed nearly in the track of former navigators, new discoveries were not much to be expected; however, on the 11th, they came in sight of an island and several low keys. The island had a very fertile aspect, and was covered with cocoa nut and other trees, interspersed with beautiful lawns. The wind being unfavourable, they could not approach it; but next day, being off the most southern key, they saw a number of people, and soon after a canoe came along-side, without the natives shewing either surprise or apprehension. The captain gave them a few beads, on which they came on board. One of these people, who seemed to have an ascendency over the rest, joined noses with the captain, in token of friendship, and presented him with a large mother of pearl shell, which he took from his own neck, and fastened round the captain's.

These people spoke a dialect of the language of Otaheite. They said the large island was named Wylootackee; and that it was subject to an earee, called Lomakkayah. They pretended that they had neither hogs, dogs, nor goats in their country; and though the captain suspected them of a fallacy, he ordered a young boar and a sow to be put into one of their canoes, together with several articles of iron and a looking-glass. It was observed that the chief monopolized the whole, on which one of the people expressed much dissatisfaction; but after a little altercation, they joined noses and were reconciled. Several of them wished to stay on board all night;

but this request was thought improper to be complied with, lest the ship should be driven off from the land. Just as they were going away, they made the captain a present of a wooden spear, pointed with the toa wood.

On the 23d, they reached the Island of Annamooka, when several canoes came along-side of them; but the captain could not recognise any of his old acquaintances. Next day, however, he saw an old man, named Tepa, whom he immediately recollected. With this person he could converse so as to be understood; and from him he learned that Poulaho, Feenow, and Tubow were still alive at Tongataboo; and that the cattle left here had all bred.

Soon after, the captain landed with Nelson, to replace some bread-fruit plants, that were either dead or sickly. A number of the natives surrounded them; and Tepa thinking they meant to make some stay here, offered the use of a large boat-house for their accommodation. In their walk, they found some plants and seeds, introduced here by Captain Cook, in a very thriving state, particularly pines, which the natives admired very much.

In returning to the watering-place, the captain was presented with some bundles of cocoa-nuts, and though this fell short of his expectations, he appeared satisfied, and made due returns.

The chiefs went on board to dinner, and a brisk trade was carried on for yams, and bread-fruit. In the afternoon, more sailing canoes arrived, some of which contained not less than ninety persons.

On the 25th, the wooding and watering parties went on shore, and the former were cautioned against meddling with the excœcaria agallocha of Linnæus, called, in the Malay language, caju mata boota, which signifies the tree that wounds the eyes. It blinded, for some time, Captain Cook's wood cutters in 1777. Several thefts were soon committed

by the natives; but by the interference of Tepa, the greatest part of the stolen articles were recovered. A boat's grapnel being purloined, the captain, after unmooring, threatened to carry away some chiefs whom he had on board; unless it was restored. Canoes were immediately dispatched in search of it; but it was discovered, that it had been carried to another island and could not be brought back till next day. As evening came on, the unhappiness of the captive chiefs increased: they beat their faces, and cried bitterly. Their distress was greater than the injury sustained; and as there was no reason to suppose that they were privy to the theft, they were set at liberty with some presents, for which they made the most profuse and grateful acknowledgments.

Next day, proceeding on their voyage, they found themselves between Tofoa and Kotoo; and thus far success had attended the expedition, and the captain anticipated a happy completion of his labours. But a scene as unexpected as deplorable, soon opened. A secret conspiracy had been formed, which involved him, and such as adhered to his fortune, in the deepest distress, and rendered all his exertions abortive.

Owing to light winds, they had not got clear of the islands; and the watch being set for the night, the captain retired to rest. Just before sun rising, Christian, who had charge of the morning watch, with the master at arms, gunner's mate, and a seaman, entered Captain Bligh's cabin while he was still asleep, and seizing him, bound his hands behind his back with cords, threatening instant death if he made resistance or noise.

Not intimidated, however, he tried to alarm the officers and crew; but the conspirators had taken care to secure or confine such as were not engaged in their nefarious design. The captain was forced on deck in his shirt, before he could recover from

the consternation of this rude attack; and when he began to demand the cause of such violence he was silenced by menaces of death.

The boatswain was now ordered to hoist the launch out, when Messrs. Hayward and Hallet, midshipmen, and Mr. Samuel were ordered into it, together with such as the conspirators could not rely on. In vain did Captain Bligh exert himself to recal the crew to a sense of their duty. He was surrounded by armed villains, who cut off his communication with the well-affected or wavering; and to the endeavours of some of those who were doomed to be partners in his misfortunes, he was indebted for the preservation of his commission and the journals. The unfortunate party in the boat were allowed to collect several insignificant articles, and to carry off a quadrant and a compass; but on pain of death, they were forbidden to touch either map, ephemeris, or any of the captain's drawings and surveys, which were numerous, and had been accumulating for fifteen years.

In this dilemma, the captain displayed abundant resolution. Though he laboured without effect, to bring back the conspirators to order and duty, he did it in defiance of their menaces, which he braved. It was evident, that a few who were detained on board, had either never cordially entered into the plot, or began to repent of it. These were anxious that their captain should know they were kept contrary to their inclination. Christian, the ringleader of the mutinous gang, seemed to hesitate whether he should suffer the carpenter or his mates to depart; but at last the carpenter was allowed to leave the ship with his chest, though not without altercation, some of them swearing, "that the captain would find his way home, if he was allowed to carry any thing with him." Others, on the contrary, laughed with a savage malice, at the helpless situation of the

company in the boat; and when the captain demanded arms, they joked him, and told him "he was well acquainted where he was going, and therefore did not want them." However, they at last threw in four cutlasses.

He was now told that the boat was ready, and that he must quit the ship. As they were forcing him overboard, the remembrance of past kindnesses agitated Christian with the pangs of remorse. When asked if this was a proper return for the friendship that had been shewn him, he answered, with much emotion, "that, Captain Bligh—that is the thing—I am in hell—I am in hell."

With such deep laid policy and secrecy was this conspiracy conducted, that neither the captain nor any of the men, who accompanied his fate, had the most distant suspicion of such an event. No grievance was stated, no complaint was alledged; it is therefore probable, that the sole temptation was the sensual pleasures of Otaheite. "The women there," to use the words of Captain Bligh, "are handsome, mild, and cheerful in their manners and conversation, possessed of great sensibility, and have sufficient delicacy to make them admired and beloved." The chiefs, too, were much attached to the English, and had even promised them large possessions, if they would stay among them. It is not, therefore, much to be wondered at, if young men, hurried away by passion, and free from any particular ties in their native country, should prefer Otaheite to England.

Every reader of sensibility will feel an interest in the fortunes of those unhappy men, who were thus turned adrift in the wide, and almost boundless ocean, and will naturally desire to know their names; to gratify this disposition, we subjoin a list of the boat's crew.

William Bligh,	Captain.
Thomas Ledward,	Acting Surgeon.

David Nelson,	Botanist.
William Peckover,	Gunner.
William Cole,	Boatswain.
William Purcell,	Carpenter.
William Elphinston,	Master's Mate,
Thomas Hayward, John Hallet,	Midshipmen,
John Norton, Peter Linkletter,	Quarter-masters,
Lawrence Lebogue,	Sailmaker.
John Smith, Thomas Hall,	Cooks.
George Simpson,	Quarter-master's Mate.
Robert Tinkler,	A Boy.
Robert Lamb,	Butcher.
Mr. Samuel,	Clerk.

On board the Bounty there remained twenty-five persons, the most able men of the ship's company, but we feel no wish to preserve their names.

When Captain Bligh found himself abandoned in this manner, the poignancy of his regret must have been extreme. But it was a duty he owed himself and associates, to make the best of present circumstances, and to plan for the future with as much discretion as possible. The first determination was to seek a supply of bread-fruit and water at Tofoa, and afterwards proceed to Tongataboo, and solicit his former friend Poulaho, for such assistance as might enable them to proceed to the East Indies.

The whole quantity of provisions found in the boat, when they were turned adrift, amounted to no more than one hundred and fifty pounds of bread; sixteen pieces of pork, each weighing two pounds; six bottles of rum; six of wine; and twenty-eight gallons of water; a stock scarcely more than sufficient for five days consumption.

The afternoon being favourable, they reached Tofoa the same evening; but the shore proved too steep to land, and they found no anchorage. In the

morning, they coasted along in quest of a landing place, and discovered a stony cove at the north-west part of the island, where they dropped the grapnel of the boat, and with some difficulty a party got on shore to look for supplies. Towards noon, they returned with only a few quarts of water, which they had collected from the holes, but had neither found a spring nor seen any inhabitants. The captain, not knowing to what farther necessities they might be reduced, resolved to husband the present stock of provisions, and distributed only a morsel of bread and a glass of wine to each person for dinner. He had the consolation to find, that the spirits of his companions did not sink, notwithstanding their forlorn and almost hopeless situation; and what added to his own comfort, they could neither reflect on him, nor could he charge himself with being accessary to their misfortunes.

As the wind rendered it impossible to put to sea, they set about examining the island, with a view of deriving what resources from it they could; but found little water, and only a few cocoa nuts. In the course of their excursion, they saw some of the huts of the natives, but hitherto none had made their appearance. To ascertain whether Tofoa was actually inhabited, or only occasionally resorted to, a strong party was sent out on the 1st of May, by a different route, which soon fell in with two men, a woman, and a child, and conducted them to the cove. The captain ingratiated himself with these people, and dispatched them to procure him a supply of bread-fruit, plantains, and water. Soon after, about thirty of the natives came up, and traded for the few articles they had to dispose of, in a fair amicable manner; but as provisions seemed scarce here, the captain resolved to put to sea as soon as the wind and weather would permit.

Next day was very stormy. The natives, however, were coming and going all day, and the slen-

der stock of provisions was somewhat increased. As it was supposed enquiries would be made after the ship, it was agreed to say that she had been lost, and no more saved than what they saw. On this intelligence, the natives shewed neither joy or sorrow; and towards evening they retired, and left the English in quiet possession of the cove. After a very moderate supper, they set a watch, and lay down to rest.

Next morning these unfortunate men seemed a little revived, and the anxious solicitude of their looks was changed for a certain degree of cheerful resignation. In the course of this day, they were visited by an aged chief, named Maccaackavow, and the foraging party returned with another called Eefow, and were soon joined by a young man whose name was Nageete, who being personally known to the captain, expressed great pleasure at seeing him. Of these people he enquired after Poulaho and Feenow, who, they told him, were at Tongataboo, and they agreed to accompany him thither, as soon as the weather would permit.

These promising appearances of cordiality, were, however, of short duration. Some symptoms of treachery were soon perceived; they attempted to haul the boat on shore; and the beach was soon lined with numbers of people, knocking stones together, which they carried in their hands, the usual prelude of an attack.

The captain and a party were on shore, and he was very much importuned by the natives to sit down, but he was now on his guard, and watched their motions with the most anxious attention. Consultations were held among them, and every circumstance announced a meditated assault.

Having given orders, that every thing should be put on board, about sun-setting, the captain with his attendants resolutely set forward to the boat. The

chiefs were earnest to keep him all night; and when they found he would not yield to their insidious advice, several of them quitted him, when "mattie," "we will kill you," was distinctly heard.

The captain, taking Nageete by the hand, walked down the beach in a silent kind of horror, while the storm seemed ready to burst, and this treacherous acquaintance appeared to be encouraging the attack. Nageete slipped away, and the men being all on board, save one, who ran up the beach to cast the stern-fast off, the captain stepped into the boat; and in an instant this unfortunate man, who was named John Norton, paid the forfeit of his life for his zeal in the faithful discharge of his duty. Stones flew like a shower of shot; many of the natives had got hold of the stern rope, and were hauling the boat on shore, in which they must have succeeded, had not the captain cut the rope with his knife.

Scarcely, however, was the boat got off, when several canoes were filled with stones, and pursued her with great resolution. The English were soon almost wholly disabled by the stones which flew round them, without being able to defend themselves. In this critical situation, the captain, with much presence of mind, threw some old clothes overboard; and while the natives were busied in picking them up, the boat got to some distance, and the darkness setting in, the canoes gave over the pursuit.

Their situation was now more deplorable than ever; they saw that the peaceable behaviour of these people had formerly proceeded from fear of the firearms; and that they had little to hope from their mercy, when the means of annoyance or defence were wanting.

Perhaps it is impossible to conceive any thing more distressing than their present fate. Cut off from all hopes of finding either assistance or security among these people, at an immense distance from

home, or even any European settlement, the stoutest heart must have been daunted at the prospect*.

While the captain was revolving in his mind what course to pursue, he was earnestly requested by the whole company to take them towards home; and when he told them that no hopes of relief remained but at New Holland, or Timor, a Dutch settlement full twelve hundred leagues distant, they all consented to live on an ounce of bread a day, and a quarter of a pint of water. The stock was then examined, and recommending this restriction in food as a sacred promise, which they were never to forget, he bore away across an ocean but little known, in a small boat, only twenty-three feet long, deeply laden with eighteen men, without any chart to guide him, and with no assistance, save a general recollection of places, and a book of longitudes and latitudes. However, he had the pleasure to observe, that his men were better satisfied with his knowledge than he was himself.

They now returned thanks to the Almighty for their miraculous preservation from the natives of Tofoa; and well might it be called miraculous, for had they been attacked before they reached the boat, nothing could have saved them from destruction.

Next morning the sun rose with a fiery aspect, a sure indication of a storm, which soon overtook them. Their danger and distress were most immi-

---

* It occurs to the writer of this, that it might have been advisable to have returned to Otaheite. The captain left these people on such terms as would have secured a good reception among them; and if he could not, by their assistance, recover his ship, he might have found an asylum there, till government had sent out another vessel in quest of him, or some European ship touched there: but the idea of home most probably pressed on his mind as well as that of his people; and made them despise every danger that gave them a chance of once more being restored to the bosom of their country.

nent; the sea curled over the stern of the boat, and they were obliged to bale with all their might, to keep her from sinking. After this tempest somewhat abated, each person was served with a teaspoonful of rum, and a small quantity of bread-fruit, scarcely eatable. This was their dinner. Their engagement was now strictly to be observed, and it was determined to make their slender stock of provisions serve them eight weeks, however small the daily proportion might be.

To particularize the painful labours of every day, where only distress marked the hours, would afford little information, and certainly could be no entertainment. We shall therefore only mention the most extraordinary occurrences, whether of patient fortitude or aggravated misery; whether of discovery or relief.

They now steered their course towards the Feejee Islands, which they hoped to come in sight of. On the 4th of May they discovered a small low island, and next day they descried several more, through which they sailed.

Hitherto they had not been able to keep any particular account of their run; but having now provided themselves with a log-line marked, by a little practice they could note their progress with a tolerable exactness.

On the 6th they discovered several other islands, about latitude 17 deg. 17 min. south; and, from appearances, they were fertile and inhabited.

It may well be supposed that they were miserably confined for want of room to repose. To remedy this inconvenience as far as possible, they were put to watch and watch; but even with this, they had no space to stretch their legs, which were dreadfully cramped; and being constantly wet, after a few hours rest, they were almost incapable of moving. Heaven was their only canopy in the most inclement weather.

On the 7th, two large canoes were seen sailing along shore, off one of the islands, as if pursuing them; which made them row with all their might, being sensible of their weak and defenceless state against the most insignificant enemy. From the appearence of these canoes, and the vicinity to the Friendly Islands, it was probable the inhabitants were of the same race; but they were justly fearful of coming to an interview with them. The islands they had lately seen were supposed to be the group known by the name of the Feejee Islands. At least their situation corresponds with the information formerly received.

On the 9th, the weather being fine, they cleaned out the boat, and employed themselves in getting every thing dry and in order. To keep up the spirits of the men, the captain amused them with describing the situation of New Guinea and New Holland, and give them all the information in his power, that in case any accident happened to him, the survivors might have some idea of the route they were to pursue to Timor, which some of them did not know even by name.

Next day there was a dreadful storm of thunder and lightening, with much rain. During this they caught twenty gallons of water; but spent a wretched night, and the wind increasing, the day brought no farther relief than light. A tea-spoonful of rum was the only cordial they could be allowed to enable them to support the cold and wet. For some time the tempest did not abate of its violence; and being incessantly drenched with water, some began to complain of violent pains in their bowels, and all had nearly lost the use of their limbs.

On the 13th, seeing little prospect of getting their clothes dry, the captain advised them to strip and wring them through the salt water, by which means they received a degree of warmth. In the afternoon, Mr. Nelson observed the Baringtonia of Foster float-

ing on the water, and some men of war birds convinced them they were not far from land.

Next day they came in sight of several islands. The latitude, as observed, was 13 deg. 29 min. south, and about 167 or 168 deg. east longitude. This sight increased the misery of their situation: they felt themselves starving in view of plenty; yet it was thought better to prolong life in the midst of misery, than risk it by attempting to land. These islands appear to be new discoveries; but they are so near the New Hebrides, that they may be considered as part of the same group.

The night of the 16th was extremely dark, not so much as a star was seen; and the sea was constantly breaking over them. They now found it necessary to act as much as possible against the southerly winds, to prevent being driven on the coast of New Guinea, which probably would have terminated the voyage and their lives. Next day, in addition to the miserable pittance of the twenty-fifth part of a pound of bread for dinner, the captain allowed each person about an ounce of salt pork. For this pork he had often been importuned; but he wished to husband it well.

The succeeding night was still more horrible, and their steerage was quite by chance. At dawn every person was complaining, and an extra allowance was warmly solicited, but steadily opposed from hard necessity. However a tea-spoonfull of rum was generally served, when the nights were particularly distressing, and even the thoughts of obtaining this diffused a general satisfaction. The captain had now fully determined to make New Holland, to the south of Endeavour Straights, and directed his course accordingly.

After several successive nights of darkness and dismay, on the morning of the 20th, the men began to appear most ghastly. Extreme hunger was now manifest, but few complained of thirst. Perhaps

the almost incessant wet lessened their desire. At noon the sun broke out, and shed a momentary gleam of comfort.

On the 23d their misery seemed to have reached almost its highest supportable pitch. The succeeding night was horrible; and from the melancholy state the company was in, the captain began to be apprehensive that such another night would conclude the sufferings of several. All complained of pains, and those of hunger were not the least.

Providentially, however, the weather changed for the better, and produced some cheerful looks. They now, for the first time during fifteen days, felt the genial influence of the sun.

On the 25th they examined the stock of bread, and found it, according to the present issues, to be sufficient for twenty-nine days. As it was uncertain whether they might reach a friendly port in that time, the captain resolved to proportion the allowances to six weeks; and hard as it seemed to abridge them of the little they had hitherto received, his arguments were heard with patience, and they readily fell into his measures. This day they were fortunate enough to catch a noddy, and the following day a booby was caught by the hand. These were divided into eighteen parts, entrails, claws, and all; and with the usual allowance of bread, they comparatively fared in a liberal manner to what they had done before. The blood was reserved for the more sickly. The appearance of these birds assured them of the vicinity of land, and from situation they knew it must be the coast of New Holland.

The weather now was fine; but the heat brought on such a languor and faintness, as made life indifferent. On the 27th they caught two more boobies, whose stomachs were well filled with flying and cuttle fish, all which were equally divided. Pro-

vidence now seemed to be supplying their wants in a very unexpected manner.

Early in the morning of the 29th, before day, the person at the helm heard the sound of breakers, which were soon seen within a quarter of a mile distant; but altering their course, in a few minutes they were out of danger. At day-light they bore away again for the reefs, over which the sea broke with great fury; but within they saw smooth water. In sailing along, they happily discovered a break in the reef, and within it an island of a moderate elevation. This obtained the appellation of Direction Island, as its situation serves to point out the opening in the reef. It lies in 12 deg. 51 min. south latitude.

As they advanced within the reefs, with an intention of landing on the first convenient spot, they began to forget their past calamities, and having returned their thanks to the Supreme, for his gracious protection of them so far, they enjoyed their miserable dinner with a satisfaction to which they had been long strangers.

The coast now began to shew itself distinctly, and presented various features. On a small island near the main they found a bay, and a fine sandy point to land at. Here they remained all night, without much apprehension from the natives; for, though they discovered some old fire places, there were no signs of any having lately been on this spot.

After a night's repose on land, their strength and spirits were wonderfully recruited, and this gave the captain the most favourable hopes of their being able to surmount the difficulties which they had still to encounter.

Parties were now sent out to search for supplies, and the artificers were employed in putting the boat in order, and repairing the rudder; one of the gud-

geons of which had come out in the course of the night, and had this been lost at sea, it most probably would have been fatal to them all. Thus the hand of Providence was again visible in their preservation.

The foraging parties soon returned with plenty of oysters and fresh water. By this time they had been able to make a fire, by the help of a small magnifying glass, which the captain always carried about with him; and having a copper pot in the boat, they were provided with the means of dressing a stew, which might have been relished by nicer palates.

At this time complaints were very general. They were chiefly dizziness in the head, great weakness in the joints, and a violent tenesmus, from a long want of the natural evacuation.

On the whole, however, all of them shewed remaining marks of strength and fortitude to undergo more fatigues.

Two miserable wigwams were discovered on this small island, but no inhabitants were seen. The track of some animal was discernible, which was supposed to be the kanguroo. The extent of the island might be about two miles. It produced the manchineal and some palms, besides other trees. Mr. Nelson discovered some fern roots, which were roasted, but they proved a very indifferent subsitute for bread.

The captain had cautioned his men against eating any berry or fruit they were not perfectly acquainted with; but no sooner were they out of his sight, than the impulse of hunger made them greedily devour three different kinds of small fruit which they found here. By overloading their weak stomachs, they quickly began to feel the effects of their imprudence, and dreaded they might be poisoned. For some time the alarm was considerable;

but at last they were convinced that it was the quantity, not the quality, of the fruits, that had occasioned their unpleasant symptoms, and that they might use them in moderation without danger.

They saw several kinds of birds here, but without fire-arms it was impossible to kill any of them. Oysters and water were the principal supplies Restoration Island, as it was called, afforded; and to persons in their situation, those articles were of the highest importance and the utmost value. Rest, and a sufficiency of food to satisfy the cravings of nature, in a short time had an astonishing effect on all.

Being pretty well refreshed, and every thing ready for sea, on the 31st of May they were preparing to embark, when twenty natives appeared on the opposite shore, running and shouting. They were all armed with a spear or lance, and made signs of invitation. The captain, however, seeing that they were discovered, made haste to put to sea, and passed the natives as near as possible, who were naked and black. Numbers were observed just peeping over the hills, to have a view of the strangers, or probably kept back, lest they should alarm them.

The coast, for some space, was high and woody, but in the course of the night it changed all at once, and exhibited nothing but a low sandy strand, with little verdure, or any indications of its being habitable by man. Several small islands lay near the shore, some of which were beautiful spots, well covered with trees and surrounded by shoals of fish.

In passing between one of these islands and the main, they saw a small party of Indians running and waving green branches of trees, in sign of friendship. At a little distance a more numerous body of them was perceived coming down to the beach, but though the captain laid the boat close to the rocks, none of them would venture within two hundred yards of the English. It is likely they feared that treachery which, it was too probable, they meditated themselves.

Soon after Captain Bligh came up to an island of a pretty considerable elevation, where he resolved to land. This was effected without much difficulty, and two parties were sent out to seek for supplies. On their return, their fatigue and distress got the better of their reason and their duty: they began to murmur and complain; and one person, with a mutinous look, told the captain he thought himself as good a man as he. To curb this licentious spirit at once, was a duty incumbent on the commander. He seized a cutlass, and bid the mutineer defend himself. This resolute conduct in the captain had the happiest effect. Concessions were instantly made, and harmony restored.

On this island, which was about two miles in circuit, they found a considerable quantity of fresh water, and some fine oysters and clams round its shores, with a few small dog-fish. Having collected whatever it supplied, they now began to think of departing; and after a hearty dinner of stewed oysters, clams, and a kind of small bean, which they discovered here, a species of dolichos, they named this place Sunday Island, and proceeded to a key in the northwest quarter.

Here they observed recent tracks of turtle, and were not without hopes of finding some. Innumerable birds of the noddy kind resorted thither, and on the whole there was an appearance of more abundant supplies than had yet fallen in their way. Parties were accordingly sent out; but they returned mortified and disappointed. Mr. Nelson, who headed one, was brought back in the most alarming condition. He complained of a violent heat in his bowels, a loss of sight, and universal lassitude. It seems he had exerted himself beyond his strength; but on giving him a little wine, and laying him in the shade to rest, he began to recover. Others complained of sickness, and were shockingly distressed with the tenesmus. An idea began to prevail that

some had poisoned themselves with eating the dolichos, and as they gorged themselves with almost every thing that fell in their way, it was really providential that they escaped so well.

In their walk round this spot, they saw the remains of a wigwam and some cocoa-nuts and turtle shells, from whence it was clear, that the natives sometimes resorted thither; and though none were now observed in the vicinity, the captain thought it prudent to order the fire to be made under cover, lest they should be discovered. However, while he was taking a walk along the beach, on a sudden the island appeared in a blaze, and running to the station, he found that one of the men had been obstinate, and imprudent enough to insist on having a fire to himself, in making which, the flame caught the grass and spread rapidly. This might have been attended with the most fatal consequences, had the natives been on the coast.

In the evening, a turtling party was sent out, which underwent the utmost fatigue without the least success. Those, however, who had been sent out to catch birds, returned with about a dozen noddies; but so little discretion had they used in keeping quiet, and attending to orders, that they certainly defeated their own purpose. One man, who had separated from the rest, after he arrived at Batavia, owned that he had actually caught and eaten nine birds in private.

Early in the morning of June 2d, they proceeded on their voyage, and passed several keys, clothed with small trees and brush wood, which, contrasted with the sandy hills on the main land, had a very picturesque effect. As they advanced, the coast assumed a variety of features, and they passed many keys and islands before they could get clear of the main. On the evening of the 4th of June, they were once more launched into the open ocean; and miserable as their situation was, habit had reconci-

led them to it, and brought them to consider the boat as adapted to any navigation they had to encounter. This confidence was a fortunate circumstance; they had the utmost reliance on the captain's skill, and when he would have been inclined to doubt of himself, the favourable opinion of the men inspired him with new resolution to serve them by perseverance.

They had been six days on the coast of New Holland, in the course of which they had procured some temporary supplies; and what was of no less consequence, they had enjoyed rest, to which they had long been strangers. Their strength was somewhat increased, and as it was supposed that they might reach the friendly port of Timor in eight or ten days more, this idea gave new vigour to their efforts, and new hope to their prospects.

On the 6th they were visited by several boobies, one of which was caught, and the blood was divided, as a cordial, among three of the men who were most feeble. The flesh was shared for dinner next day. Even such a relief as this was not unimportant.

The night of the 7th was miserably wet and cold, and the sea broke over them with great fury. The company, unable to support the inclemency of the weather, so well as at first, were evidently giving way to the pressure of calamity. Some began to feel an unconquerable inclination to sleep, a sign that nature was exhausted; and others shewed a stupid apathy. The captain, seeing their melancholy situation, distributed a few tea-spoonfuls of wine among them, and having the prospect of a speedy voyage, their scanty allowance of bread was somewhat increased.

On the 9th they had the good fortune to catch a small dolphin, of which each person had two ounces, including the offals, and the rest was reserved for another meal.

The succeeding night was extremely unfavourable, and the complaints of the crew increased. The surgeon and Lebogue, an old hardy seaman, were almost ready to drop; and anxiously as he wished it, the captain had no means of alleviating their distresses, except by giving them a very small quantity of wine at long intervals; as he wished to use the only cordial they had with the most frugal economy.

About this time, gannets, boobies, men of war and tropic birds, constantly surrounded them, and rock weed began to appear. These unerring signs of land assisted to support them under their present ills. Indeed, had this prospect been very distant, it was impossible they could have held out. The most alarming symptoms of approaching dissolution were observed. Fatuity, debility, and a propensity to sleep, were the melancholy presages of death not remote.

The captain still possessed a great share of spirits; but it seems he looked as ill as the rest. The boatswain innocently told him he thought he appeared worse than any of them; but he had fortitude and good humour enough to return this honest man a better compliment.

At last, very early in the morning of the 12th of June, to their unspeakable joy, they discovered the land of Timor. They were almost frantic with the transports of delight; and had this been the sight of their native land, instead of one of the most remote settlements of the east, it could scarcely have given them more pleasurable sensations. It was now forty-one days since they had left Tofoa, during which they had run through every peril and distress, without a single death. By their log, the distance appeared to be three thousand six hundred and eighteen miles; a space that perhaps was never passed before in so small a vessel, and with such a slender supply of every necessary.

The captain had but an indistinct idea in what part of Timor the Dutch settlement lay; but he fortunately supposed it was in the south-west part of the island.

In running along the shore, the country exhibited many cultivated and beautiful scenes; and next day they saw several smokes.

The crew became impatient to land. They forgot that the Indians of Timor might be just as dangerous as those of any other coast; and it required all the arguments the captain could use to allay their impetuous desire. Every sign of cultivation, every bay, where a landing was practicable, they eyed with regret as they passed.

Having surmounted the dangers of a sea that ran very high, on the 14th they came in sight of a spacious sound with an entrance two or three miles wide. No place could appear more eligible for shipping, or more likely to be chosen for an European settlement than this. The captain therefore resolved to examine it, and came to a grapnel on the east side of the entrance, near which he saw a hut, a dog, and some cattle.

The boatswain and gunner immediately landed in search of the inhabitants, and in a short time returned with some Indians, who treated them with European politeness. From these people it was discovered, that the governor resided at a place called Coupang, and one of them was prevailed on, by the promise of a reward, to step into the boat and direct them to the spot.

These Indians were of a dark tawny colour, and had long black hair. They wore a square piece of cloth round their loins, and had a handkerchief wrapped round the head. They presented the English with a few ears of Indian corn, and some dried turtle: it is probable they would have brought other supplies, had time been allowed them; but the captain resolved to push on under the guidance of the

native who had undertaken to conduct them, and after a few hours of the sweetest sleep that men ever enjoyed, they proceeded to Coupang.

The firing of two cannon gave them new life, and in the morning of the 14th, they came to a grapnel off a small fort and town, which their pilot told them was Coupang.

Having hoisted a signal of distress, a soldier hailed them to land; and they had the good fortune to meet an English sailor who belonged to one of the ships in the road. The captain, he said, was the second person in the town, and to him Captain Bligh desired to be introduced, as he heard the governor was extremely ill.

Captain Spikerman received them with the greatest humanity, and immediately gave directions for their reception at his own house, and went himself to inform the governor of their misfortunes, and present melancholy situation.

No powers of imagination could paint with due effect the mixture of horror, surprise, and pity with which the people of Timor beheld them, or the ghastly looks of the English, and the eyes of famine sparkling at the prospect of relief. Their bodies were nothing but skin and bones; their limbs were full of sores; they were covered with rags; and in fact, the dismal spectacle they exhibited, must have inspired the mingled sensations of pity and disgust.

The governor, William Adrian van Este, was dying of an incurable disease, and he had only at intervals a few moments of ease, when he was capable of attending to any thing. Nevertheless he admitted Captain Bligh, and sympathizing in his distress, expressed the satisfaction it gave him to live to have it still in his power to alleviate the calamities of the English. He recommended the captain to the best offices of his son-in-law, Mr. Wanjon, who was second of Coupang, and not Captain Spikerman, as the sailor had represented. The only va-

cant house in the town was hired for their reception, and was provided with every thing that could render their situation comfortable. The governor pressed Captain Bligh to state his wants without reserve, and they should be gratified. In a word, this gentleman seems to have possessed every feeling that can do honour to human nature; and sorry we are, that he did not live to know the grateful sense which the English nation entertained of his zeal in the cause of their distressed countrymen. But his reward has attended him: the consciousness of benevolence, perhaps, soothed the dying hour.

When the captain returned from this interview with the governor, he had the pleasure to find, that the surgeon of the place had been sedulous in his attention to the sick, and that the generosity of different people had enabled the company to make a decent appearance. They were all provided with a handsome dinner; and, considering their starving situation, they used as much moderation in eating and drinking as could be expected.

The captain dined with Mr. Wanjon, who fully entered into the benevolent views of the governor, and proved, by his manner, that he did not consider the offices of humanity as a task, but a pleasure.

Notwithstanding the small quantity of provisions with which they set out from Tofoa, when they reached Coupang, they had enough remaining to have lasted for eleven days more, in which space they might have reached Java, had they failed here. This prudent economy of the captain deserves every praise; for had it been less strictly observed, however painful the task must have been to him, it is improbable that any of them could have ever reached a port. Indeed there is every reason to believe, that the mutineers thought themselves infallibly secure from detection, and could least of all expect that the account of their villainies should so soon reach their native land.

"When I reflect," says Captain Bligh, "how providentially our lives were saved at Tofoa, and that, with scarce any thing to support life, we crossed a sea of more than twelve hundred leagues, without any shelter from the inclemency of the weather; when I reflect, that in an open boat, with so much stormy weather, we escaped foundering, that not one of us was taken off by disease, and that we had the good fortune to pass the unfriendly natives of other countries, without accident, and at last to meet with the most friendly and best of people to relieve our distresses; when I reflect, I say, on all these wonderful escapes, the remembrance of such signal mercies, enables me to bear with cheerfulness and resignation, the failure of an expedition, whose success I had much at heart, and which was frustrated at a time, when I was congratulating myself on the fairest prospect of being able to complete it in a manner that would fully have answered the benevolent intention of his majesty, and the honourable promoters of such a beneficial plan."

By the humane attention of the principal persons at Coupang, they were not long without evident signs of convalescence; and to secure their arrival at Batavia before the departure of the October fleet for Europe, Captain Bligh purchased a small schooner for one thousand rix dollars, and fitted her for sea under the name of the Resource.

On the 20th of July, departed this life, Mr. David Nelson; a man universally respected for his scientific knowledge, and his patient fortitude. He was cut off by an inflammatory fever, after surmounting so many difficulties, and in the midst of thankfulness for his deliverance. Next day he was interred with all possible solemnity, in the European burial ground belonging to Coupang.

Every thing being ready for the prosecution of their voyage, on the 20th of August they took leave of their benefactors, and sailed from this port. Mr.

Wanjon had supplied the captain with money on government account, to enable him to proceed to Batavia; and Mr. Max, the town surgeon, behaved with such disinterested humanity, that he refused any gratuity for his attendance, and observed that he had done no more than his duty. To record such instances of generosity to those in distress, is the most delightful province of the historian.

On the 1st of October they arrived in safety at Batavia: but scarcely had the captain adjusted matters for landing his men, when he was seized with a violent fever. On the 7th he was carried into the country, to the physician general's house, where the governor general assured him that he should be accommodated with every attendance and comfort that could accelerate his recovery. He was, however, advised to quit the unhealthy climate of Batavia without delay, and to facilitate this, the governor gave him leave to embark on board the Ubjdt Packet, together with Mr. Samuel and a servant.

Having taken all due care of the unfortunate partners in his calamities, and obtained a promise that they should be sent to Europe as soon as possible, the captain left Mr. Fryer to superintend them, and to settle the accounts with the sabandar; and on the 16th of October went on board the packet, which arrived at the Cape of Good Hope on the 16th of December.

Next morning Captain Bligh went on shore, and was received in the most polite and friendly manner by M Vander Graaf, the governor. Here he began to feel his usual health returning, and having dispatched letters to the different oriental settlements of the English, containing a brief account of his transactions, and a description of the pirates, on the 2d of January 1790, he re-embarked on board the packet, and without any memorable occurrence arrived in the British Channel, and was landed at

Portsmouth by a boat from the Isle of Wight on the 14th of March.

Of the officers and men, left at Batavia, two died, and the surgeon never returned; one did not live to reach Europe; but of nineteen, whom the mutineers forced into the launch, twelve revisited their native land. Such was the issue of a voyage which, in its general circumstances, is almost without parallel; its object was most benevolent, the event disastrous to all. The ways of Providence are dark and unsearchable; but the unfortunate innocent may be assured of impartial justice at last.

A
VOYAGE
ROUND THE WORLD,

PERFORMED

IN THE YEARS 1790, 1791, AND 1792,

BY

ETIENNE MARCHAND.

PREVIOUSLY to the year 1790, one Frenchman alone, the unfortunate La Perouse, had concurred with the navigators of England, Spain, and the United States, in improving the discovery of the west coasts of North America; and the French merchants wished for sufficient information how far it would be a good speculation to embark in competition with the other nations in the fur trade. They were desirous therefore for a ship or ships to sail round the world, in order to procure data, which, on the one hand, might enable them to form a plan as to the conduct to be held with the Americans of the north-west coast, and as to the choice of the goods necessary for bartering with them; which, on the other, might afford them a glimpse of the profits that might be expected from the second barter to be made of the furs of America for the productions of China; which, in short, might allow them to value, in a summary manner, the clear

produce of the whole operation, when the ships should have effected their return to the ports of France. The Nootka-Sound Company, formed in London under the direction of Mr. Cadman Etches, had, in the beginning, kept an interested silence in regard to the success of the expeditions of Captains Portlock and Dixon, Colnett, and Duncan; those of Captain Meares and of other navigators, were not yet known, and the uncertainty respecting the fate of La Perouse had occasioned the publication of the results of his voyage to be suspended: it was still hoped that he might publish them himself. A fortunate chance procured the merchants and ship-owners the intelligence that was necessary to them for directing their operations. Etienne Marchand, a French captain, on his return from Bengal, in 1788, met with Captain Portlock in the Road of St. Helena, and received from him every information that he could wish for concerning the trade of the north-west coast, and the profits that might be expected from it, if a ship carried her cargo of furs to China, and, having there met with an advantageous market for them, secured a cargo for her return to Europe.

Captain Marchand, on his arrival in the harbour of Marseilles, to which his ship belonged, communicated the information that he had procured, to the house of Baux, who, proud of opening to their countrymen a new channel to the extension of trade and navigation, hesitated not to run the risks of a first attempt, and thought themselves paid beforehand, by the honour of being useful to their country, for the losses which they might experience in a first trial. But an expedition of a new kind, a voyage round the world, a navigation which, from the series of combined operations, would occupy three or four years, required great preparations, the employment of several manufactories for procuring the arms and the various utensils which merchants have not in

store, and which are necessary for barter in the fur-trade, lastly, the construction of a ship capable of resisting for a long time the heavy seas which wash the north-west coast of America. The house of Baux gave immediate orders for the fabrication of all the articles of foreseen necessity or utility, and for the construction of a ship, called the Solide, of 300 tons burden: in order to insure the preservation of the vessel in crossing the seas in warm latitudes, they caused her to be sheathed with copper and copper-fastened, and fitted her, in all points, in the manner that appeared to Captain Marchand the most suitable for those parts in which he was to navigate, and the ports where he might have occasion to stay. The ship was, besides, supplied with effects, merchandize, and provisions of all kinds, with which it was thought useful to provide her, as well for her defence in case of attack, and repairs in case of accident, as for facilitating the operations of trade, and for preserving the health of the crew in the course of a long and laborious navigation. As early as the month of June of the year 1790, every thing was prepared for the equipment of the ship; but the dispute which arose, at that period, between Spain and England concerning the property of Nootka Sound, and the war which threatened both Europe and America, made it necessary to suspend the expedition. Fortunately, this political storm was not of long duration; and the project of the voyage was resumed with fresh ardour, as soon as peace between the sovereigns of Europe had restored calm to the two worlds, and freedom to commerce.

Captain Marchand engaged to second him in his undertaking, Captains Pierre Masse and Prosper Chanal. The number of his officers was ten, including two surgeons and three volunteers, and his crew was composed of thirty-nine persons: the total number of individuals employed in the expedition,

reckoning the captain, amounted to fifty. The ship mounted four 4-pounders, two 9lb. howitzers, and four swivels, and was furnished with small arms and ammunition, in a quantity proportionate to the number of men and the artillery which she carried.

Captain Marchand sailed, in the Solide, from the harbour of Marseilles on the 14th of December 1790.

On the 29th in the afternoon, he passed the Strait of Gibraltar, and shaped his course to make the Cape de Verd Islands.

On the 4th of January 1791, in the morning, he got sight of Salvage Island; and the next day, at three quarters past one in the afternoon, he discovered, at the distance of thirty leagues, the Peak of Teneriffe. On the 6th, he made the Island of Palma, and the Island of Ferro, or Hierro.

On the 15th in the morning, the Solide anchored in La Praya Bay, situated on the south coast of the Island of St. Jago, the most considerable of the Cape de Verd Islands; and on the 18th, Captain Marchand again put to sea, and steered for making Staten Land, to the eastward of Tierra del Fuego, of which he intended to get sight before he doubled Cape Horn.

On the first of February, the Solide crossed the line in the longitude of 23 deg. 30 min. west from the meridian of Paris, and on the 1st of April made Staten, thence shaped her course so as by sailing round Tiarre del Fuego without getting sight of it, to gain the parallel of Cape Horn, which Captain Marchand intended to make.

He began to stand to the northward as soon as the wind permitted him to hold that course; and on the 20th, according to the observations, he had, in the Great Austral Ocean, reached the latitude of 51 deg. 40 min. and longitude of 93 deg. 45 min. In this situation, he was two hundred and ten lagues to the west 3 or 4 deg. north of Cape Victoria,

the most western point of the north coast of the Strait of Magellan: therefore, in the space of twenty days, the Solide had sailed round Tierra del Fuego. Captain Cook, who, in 1769, had followed nearly the same route, was obliged to employ thirty days in performing it: he had, however, passed through the Strait of Le Maire, instead of doubling Staten Land to the eastward; which may, according to the wind, shorten the run.

Since the Solide had entered the Great Ocean, all day there were seen flying round the ship, spotted petrels, albatrosses, petrels of different colours, *quebranta-huessos,* or bone-breakers, *Procellaria gigantea,* or giant petrel of Latham, Port Egmont hens, and all the various species of oceanic birds, which voyagers, and after them ornithologists, have taken a pleasure in describing, and which, with cetaceous fishes and other inhabitants of the waters, that play on their surface, seem destined to recreate the navigator, and break the monotony of that solitude which the eye cannot measure, and where, but for the presence of a few animated beings, the man who traverses it, placed between the abyss of the sea and the immense expanse of the sky, might think himself alone in the midst of the universe. The following descriptions are given by Surgeon Roblet of some birds which were taken on board the Solide, which he had an opportunity to examine.

"One of these birds, which was caught with hook and line, is three feet and a half in extent, including four inches for the diameter of its body; and its length, from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the tail, is eighteen inches.

"The wing is composed of ten quill-feathers a foot in length; their colour is gray, and becomes black at the extremity: the mantle is of a bright gray, which ends by being white on the head: the under part of the belly is entirely white: the tail is com-

posed of twenty feathers ranged in two lines, and it expands at the will of the bird. Nature has taken care to clothe its body, under the feather that covers it, with that very fleecy, and consequently very warm down, which she has given to all the oceanic birds that inhabit the frozen climates.

" The legs are two inches and a half long to the joint of the toes, whose length is also two inches and a half, including that of the claws. The feet are palmated, and formed of three toes, and a claw to the heel: the outer toe has four joints, the middle one three, and the inner two. The neck is three inches long, and the head an inch in diameter. The forehead, which is well covered, is furnished with a bill two inches in length, and six lines in breadth at its base: the bill is hooked at the extremity of the upper mandible, which is formed of three bones, the two lateral ones of which unite with that of the middle, and form two grooves on each side. The nostrils, separated by a cartilaginous partition which is covered by a blue membrane, open, at the distance of six lines from the forehead at the place where the upper mandible is slightly depressed. Four lines from the nostrils, begins the crookedness of the bill, the inner edges of which are channelled throughout all their length. The ears, which are very much covered, are four lines from the posterior angle of the eye, and their opening is two lines in diameter. The extremity of the upper mandible terminates in a rounded point, exactly moulded to the convexity of the upper one; and it contains the tongue, which occupies it almost entirely. The palate, which is terminated by an appendix inserted in the concavity of the hook, is beset with nervous *papillæ*.

" On opening the body, the stomach was found to be formed by a membrane which was entirely empty; and the gizzard, which was six lines in diameter, by an inch and four lines in length, was fil-

led with herbs whose nature could not be distinguished; but it was presumed that they were sea-weeds: the internal membrane had, to the touch, the roughness of a cat's tongue. In several individuals of the same species, which were opened, the stomach and gizzard were found filled with birds' feathers, and in one of these, was a bird's bill, which was thought to be that of a storm-bird *(avis procellaria.)*

Another bird which like the former, was taken with hook and line, deserved, from the singularity of its plumage, that Surgeon Roblet should make of it the following description.

"This bird" says he, "exhibits only two colours, white and black; they are distributed in so diversified a manner, that they give to its robe the most agreeable appearance. The head, which is almost round, and the upper part of the neck, are of the most beautiful black; the throat and the belly, of a dazzling white. The mantle, composed of small feathers, rounded at their extremity, and speckled with brown and white spots, presents, on each feather, the figure of a small lozenge which is a thousand times repeated: the rump is still more remarkable, because these small figures, still more numerous, are here more regular, more distinct, and, in all the individuals of this species which there was an opportunity of examining, present themselves under the form of a square seen by one of its angles. The extent of the wings is two feet and a half, including three inches for the diameter of the body: each wing is furnished with ten quill-feathers, the largest of which have the outer, and two thirds of the inner edge of a beautiful black, and the remainder of a fine white; the small quill-feathers are black only at the tip; which produces a border of this colour, completely encircling a white ground. When the bird is in a state of repose, it habitually crosses its wings in the form of scissars. Its tail is

composed of eighteen quills in two rows: white prevails throughout two-thirds of their length; a small black stripe, a foot in breadth, terminates the feathers of the first row; and in those of the second, the stripe is not more than three or four lines. The total length of the bird, taken from the tip of the bill to the extremity of the tail, is a foot.

"Its eye is very black and very lively. Its bill, which is of an ebony black, is only fourteen lines in length, and is slightly hooked at its extremity; which gives it a countenance less stupid than other oceanic birds: this bill is formed, like that of the others, of three pieces, of which the lateral ones join to that of the middle, to which they are attached by ligaments and a membrane that allow these pieces to have a little play between them. The nostrils, separated in their middle, by a cartilaginous partition, have a round form, and are covered by a prolongation of the frontal bone, which appears to add to the bill a fourth piece whose root is covered by the feathers. The extremity of the upper mandible is terminated by a small and very sharp hook, which is three lines from the point to the most convex part: the under jaw, entirely filled by the tongue, is exactly adapted to the upper, throughout its whole length, and terminates in a blunt point. The ears are placed as in other birds. The feet are palmated; they have three toes and a moveable claw to the heel. The leg is black, and two inches in length.

"The character of this bird is very gentle and familiar: frequently, for several hours together, we amused a great number of them with small hooks which they very dexterously stripped of their bait. We attracted them without any difficulty, by degrees, quite close to the ship's stern. We endeavoured to strike some with a fish-gig, but without success; their too great lightness and their situation on a fluid opposing no resistance to the fish-

gig, they dived under the stroke, without being wounded by it. The cry of this bird, in its sports or its quarrels, is both hoarse and shrill; *cra cra ra cra era.* Those which were taken into the ship did not seem to regret their liberty; although, at first, they had made frequent efforts to recover it."

Surgeon Roblet applied no name to the two birds of which we have just given a description: it appears that the former is a *gray petrel,* and it can scarcely be doubted that the latter is a *spotted petrel,* commonly called, in French, a *domier* (draught-board) from the appearance of its plumage.

These two birds, like all sea-fowl, in general, have a fishy, muddy taste, such as hunger alone could determine people to use them as food.

Among the different birds which the Solide met with in her route, there was particularly remarked one of which some navigators have spoken, but which none have described. Bougainville says that being on the 2nd of December 1769, off Cape Virgin Mary, two *white birds,* resembling large pigeons, came and alighted on the yards; and he adds that he had seen a flock of similar birds cross the Bay of Falkland's Islands.

These white birds are met with at rather considerable distances from all land, as fifty, sixty, and seventy leagues, but they are seldom seen more than two at a time. Their flight is executed by a precipitate flapping of the wings, which are of an equal breadth throughout their whole length; a character that already distinguishes them from other oceanic birds: one of those which were taken on board the Solide, had its feet soiled with a reddish earth. It appears that the species loves to be settled: after having amused themselves with flying for some time round the ship, they perched on the yards; and if fear of fatigue pressed them too much, they alighted on the water; but none of them were observed to play on its surface.

This bird is of the size of a pigeon of the largest species; it has, like it, the neck and body short and compact. Its plumage is entirely white, and very beautiful; and in a dozen individuals which were examined, there was not perceived a single spot; but the inside of the feathers, at the root, is furnished with a blackish down. Its total length, from the point of the bill to the tip of the tail, is fourteen inches: the extent of its wings is two feet four inches; and in their dimensions, the diameter of the body, from one wing to the other, occupies four inches. At the extremity of the first joint of each wing, is seen a small callous excrescence, of the form of a wart; and this excrescence is common to all the individuals of the species. Its tail is short and well furnished. Its bill has the shape of that of the gallinaceous tribe; but it is thicker, is an inch long, terminates in a point, and is six lines in diameter at its base; the fore part pretty much resembles that of the bird which we call *grosbeak*. The two mandibles exactly touch each other throughout their whole length; only the upper projects beyond the under, by a small hook of about half a line like that of a hen: in the middle, are the nostrils covered by a sort of scale which issues from the root of the bill; and this root is surrounded by little *papillæ*, from the centre of which is seen sprouting a small feather. The ears are placed below the posterior angle of the eyes, at the distance of six lines. The iris appears black, and the cornea grayish. Under the eyes is a grayish membrane, destitute of feathers, as in our common hens. The tongue, which is not quite so long as the bill, occupies all the breadth of it: the palate is strewn with nervous *papillæ* which must give to this bird a more delicate sense of taste than to others. The bottom of the bill, opposite the larinx, is furnished with another row of *papillæ* larger than the former, and the two middle ones of which project forward under the form of two small hooks.

Its feet, which are of a deep gray, are in proportion thicker and longer than those of oceanic birds, without, however, being so much so as to resemble those of water-fowl. Its foot would resemble that of the hen, if its toes were not proportionably thicker: they are three in number, turned forward, and detached from each other, without any intermediate membrane; the claw, which terminates each toe, is black and very hard.

On opening the body, the stomach was found empty; and the gizzard, which is somewhat thick, and clothed inwardly with a denticulated membrane, was filled with fine gravel and small fragments of egg-shells. This bird has no fishy or muddy taste, it is very good eating: its flesh resembles that of the pigeon, and has the same flavour.

We are at a loss to class this bird: the feet which were found soiled with a reddish earth, the form and the quality of the bill, and the manner of flying, seem to indicate a land-bird: the shape of the gizzard, as well as the fine gravel and the fragments of egg-shells which were found in it, even announce it to be a granivorous bird; while the down that covers its body, beneath the feathers, is a character which belongs to the oceanic bird. Its bill, which, with the exception of some trifling differences, is that of the hen, is not the bill of a bird of prey, and seems not intended for snapping and pulling to pieces fish; it would therefore with difficulty find its food on the sea; and yet it is met with at rather great distances from all land. If, as several characters indicate, it be a land-bird, its wings must possess great strength, and its flight be very rapid, since, in the interval of its meals, it can proceed to so great a distance from the land which supports it, and return thither in search of its food.

It will be seen that this bird presents a sort of problem which our navigators have not endeavoured to solve; but knowing no voyager who has observed

this bird, or designated it by any other name than that of *white bird,* they employed the privilege of imposing one on this unknown species, and called it *white antarctic pigeon:* it is for ornithologists to decide whether it ought to retain this appellation.

The albatross, the largest of the web-footed birds, is often mentioned in the journals of navigators. The following is the description of two of these taken on board the Solide.

" Of the two albatrosses which were taken, the extent of the one was nine feet, and that of the other, nine feet four inches; their length from the tip of the bill to that of the tail, was three feet. The wings, which are divided like those of other birds, are more fleecy and more covered with feathers: they have, next to the six quill-feathers which form the tip of them, seventy-two other smaller feathers, disposed in three rows, which again unite to the body, and are covered, at their origin, by some very small white feathers. The other large feathers are also white for about one third of their length, and the remainder of them is black. The feet have the form of those of the goose: they have only three toes united by a brown membrane; the outer toe has four joints; the middle one, three; and the last or inner toe, two. The head is eight inches and a half in length, of which the bill alone occupies five. In one of the individuals, these same parts were slightly tinged with a pale rose colour. In the one, whose plumage was more variegated than that of the other, the mandibles were of a beautiful ivory white, to within an inch and a half of their extremity, and the remainder had the appearance of white horn. The upper jaw is channelled on each side at about an inch and a half from its root; and the piece which appears detached from it is six lines, exhibits a *volvulus* to the right and left, and forms the nostrils: this mandible is depressed in its middle in a very evident manner, and rises again at its extremity,

where is inserted the substance of the horn, forming the hook, which projects three lines beyond the under mandible. The two lateral pieces of the upper mandible have on their upper edge a sort of longitudinal moulding, and on the posterior part of the under edge, is seen a very deep groove, intended for covering an equal extent of the under mandible, which is composed of three pieces of the same nature as those of the upper, with this difference, that the under is terminated in a blunt point, formed of a substance of horn or nail, of the same nature as that which forms the hook of the upper mandible. The tongue, which is an inch long, is upwards of eight lines in breadth.

"The larger of the two albatrosses, which had also the brownest plumage, weighed seventeen or eighteen pounds: the other, which was a female, weighed something less; its body, above and beneath, was of a beautiful white; the wings were black above, and white beneath; but it was much more thinly provided with down than the male; which may be attributed to moulting or incubation. They were both covered with insects of the species of fowl's lice, but of a more elongated form."

The description of the birds that at sea attract the attention of the navigator, has, for a few moments, made us lose sight of the voyage of the Solide. On the 20th of April being about 210 leagues to the westward of the west mouth of the strait of Magellan, Captain Marchand met with a violent gale which annoyed the ship for 24 hours. At noon, on the 21st, the wind had lost a considerable degree of its strength; but the ship continued to be tossed about by a heavy sea, and rolled so violently, that the most experienced seamen on board had some difficulty in keeping their feet. Without loss of time, the people were employed in repairing the damages which the gale had occasioned to the ship's

hull and rigging; and as soon as the wind allowed of making sail, as much canvass was spread as could be carried without endangering the masts.

It had, at first, been Captain Marchand's intention to proceed, directly and without touching at any port, from the Cape de Verd Islands to the North-West coast of America; and the health of the ship's company, which was equal to his good will, and had not been impaired by the fatigues experienced during the navigation round the austral land of America and Cape Horn, might render possible the execution of the project that he had conceived, to perform, all in one run and without making any land, a passage of about four thousand leagues. This however was relinquished from an accident that had not been foreseen: towards the middle of May, it was perceived that the stock of water began to grow putrid in the casks; and it soon became indispensable to think of the means of supplying its place. Captain Marchand being aware of the necessity of gaining a port before he stood for the coast of America, decided in favour of the Marquesas de Mendoça, situated in the parallel of 10 deg. south, and about the 141st meridian west from Paris.

It is well known that these islands were discovered in 1595 by Mendana; and that in 1774, Captain Cook visited them and determined their geographical situation, which till then had been very doubtful.

He got sight of them in the morning of the 12th of June. He steered for the Island of San Pedro which bore directly west of him: he soon perceived Dominica and Santa Christina; and, in the afternoon, he discovered, twelve leagues to the north-west one quarter north, Hood's Island, the most northern of the group.

On the morning of the 13th Captain Chanal was detached in a boat in order to examine the coast, and find out the entrance of La Madre de Dios; he

soon discovered it, and made the signal for it to the ship. While he was employed in sounding it, several natives, who had left the north cove some in canoes, others swimming, manifested by their mirthful singing, the pleasure which they felt at the arrival of the strangers. He remarked a large double canoe, carrying eighteen or twenty men, among whom two or three persons, who appeared of more consequence than the rest, although they were distinguished by no particular ornament, blew a conch, while the rest of the party sang and beat time, either by clapping their hands, or by striking the palm of their right hand on the elbow of the left arm which was crossed over the breast. They soon shewed that they knew what want had brought the strangers into their bay; they pointed, on one side, to the rivulet which empties itself into the north cove, and on the other, to the spring which issues from the rock situated between the two coves: some of them even brought fresh water in calabashes. Several women and young girls, grouped on the shore, embellished the scene; and the men who surrounded the boat informed our sailors, by signs which were by no means equivocal, that the ladies were at their service; while the belles themselves, by expressive looks and attractive gestures, that language of all countries, confirmed with eagerness the offer which the men made of their persons.

Captain Chanal distributed to such of the natives as were following the boat, some of those coloured glass beads, of which the islanders are so desirous for the purpose of adorning themselves; and the latter, in return, offered him cocoa-nuts, bread-fruit, and fish, which were paid for in nails. The traffic was carried on honestly and fairly; and for this once, without the precedent being observed in the sequel, the natives made no attempt to pilfer what was not offered them. They had hoped that the boat's crew would land; and when they saw their

expectation was not accomplished, they expressed their dissatisfaction; but as soon as they were given to understand that the ship was going to be brought into the bay, the burst of their joy, which was manifested anew, was an assurance that our navigators might rely on their peaceable and friendly disposition.

The Solide had not reached the bay, when a flotilla of canoes, loaded with natives of both sexes, some from La Madre de Dios, others from bays more to the southward, some even from the Island of Dominica, whence the ship had been perceived, hastened with all speed to meet her. One of their old men, after having pronounced an harangue, which, as may well be imagined, was understood by no one, tied to the main rigging a piece of white cloth; it was the olive branch: they then vied with each other in crying "*Tayo! Tayo!*" (friend! friend!) and the crew of the Solide repeated in chorus "*Tayo! Tayo!*" Captain Marchand caused to be distributed to the islanders some European toys, among which looking-glasses appeared principally to fix their attention, and excite their astonishment. The crowd of them soon increased to such a degree, that it was no longer possible to work the ship: they were solicited to return to their canoes; to this they consented with a good grace; and the sun had no sooner descended below the horizon, than they set off to regain respectively their islands, according to the general custom of the islanders of the Great Ocean, whom the sight, even of an object so extraordinary to them as an European ship, cannot induce to remain during the night at a distance from their habitations.

The wind was very faint during the day of the 13th, and so variable, that the ship could not reach the anchorage before night: the current set a little to the westward; and Captain Marchand, to preserve his situation, worked to windward between

Santa Christina and La Dominica. The next morning, the 14th, with a steady breeze from the north-north-east, he crowded sail for the Bay of La Madre de Dios; and at eight o'clock the Solide came to an anchor there in thirty fathoms water, over an excellent bottom.

Scarcely had the ship made her appearance at the opening of the bay, when she was at once surrounded by upwards of five hundred natives, in canoes: their number, which was increasing every moment from the arrival of those from La Dominica, might have occasioned some alarm; but their dispositions did not appear hostile; they wished only to traffic; they brought fruits, and offered their women. Captain Marchand refused, for the moment, to admit them on board; he kept them in their canoes till the vessel was brought to an anchor. In the mean time he gave orders for their being watched, to prevent them from concealing any thing that they might take away: it is not possible to imagine with what dexterity, in the twinkling of an eye, and without any other tool than their fingers, they contrived to detach from the ship peices of iron or copper, for the loosening of which an European would have been obliged to employ an instrument. But, as the thefts were increasing, he judged that it was prudent to counteract in time every enterprize of this kind; and, with a view of frightening or intimidating the islanders, he ordered a one pounder to be fired with powder. The explosion neither appeared to alarm, nor even to astonish them; but thinking it was meant only to keep them from alongside, they began to grow insolent, and committed several thefts with more audacity than they had hitherto manifested. A shot from a four pounder, which was made to whiz over their heads, and which was directed against the rocks of the coast, seemed, however, to inspire them with some terror, and for a few moments suspended every

movement on their part. But presently, having recovered from their fright, they threw on board cocoa-nut shells, bread-fruit, and sticks, by which some persons belonging to the crew were hurt: they brandished their lances and struck the point of them against the side of the ship, as a defiance for battle; some endeavoured to remove the leaden pump affixed to the stem: others carried their boldness so far as to attempt to snatch away a musquet from one of the men who were charged with the defence of the boats which had been hoisted out. A commander less prudent and less humane than Captain Marchand, would perhaps have thought that it was becoming the dignity of an European, in order to punish audacity and avenge insult, to make use of the superiority of his arms: considering them only as children who wished to fight with men, he contented himself with causing all the ship's company to appear armed, and merely ordered two musquets to be fired over the head of the most audacious, but in such a manner that they could hear the whizzing of the ball, and yet that none of them should be hurt. This display of war, these first reports of a weapon with the irresistible power of which the Europeans had already made them acquainted, proved to them that it was resolved to check them by force; and this threat, without effusion of blood, was sufficient for re-establishing order and harmony. The crew had merely to take precautions against petty thefts; but when the article stolen was claimed, the thief restored it without resistance, often even laughing, as if the theft had seemed to him only a waggish trick.

As soon as the safety of the ship was provided for, and she was securely moored, permission was given to the islanders to come on board; and the traffic began. By this means there was procured a considerable quantity of cocoa-nuts, plantains, bread-fruit, and fish, as well as various little articles and

implements, together with arms, cloths, and ornaments in use among the natives.

But while this traffic for provisions occupied the captain and the officers, a contraband trade was introduced on board.

Among the islanders brought by the canoes from Santa Christina and La Dominica, was a pretty considerable number of women and young girls: the greater part were remarkable for their youth and beauty. Their looks, their gestures and repeated allurements, left no doubt of the motive of their visit; and the men who accompanied them, vied with each other in their eagerness to serve them as interpreters, and to make a tender of them to their entertainers. The ladies were admitted on board, and were welcomed by some young seamen of the southern provinces of France, whose senses six months of fatigues had not been able to deaden. At first sight, negotiations were begun; and the contracting parties not opposing to each other any dilatory or evasive clauses, they presently flew down between decks to conclude the treaty. . . . . . Let us throw a veil over what is passing. On the approach of night, the young Mendoça belles were seen to reappear on deck, loaded with nails, small looking-glasses, little knives, coloured glass-beads, ribbands, bits of cloth, and other productions of our arts, which they had bartered for the only commercial article that they had at their disposal. Often, in the sequel, they introduced less mystery into their traffic; they have been seen, without any other clothing than that of nature, to climb to the masthead by the ratlings, with an agility which the young sailors, who hastened to follow them, could scarcely equal; and, more than once, the tarry top was transformed into a temple of Gnidus.

At other times, when their too great numbers embarrassed the interior duty of the ship, or when their stay on board being too much protracted, they were

compelled to withdraw, they jumped overboard from the gangway, and swam, vying with the sharks in skill and agility; but, like real Syrens, they did not go away from the ship; they performed a thousand evolutions in sight of her, shewing themselves under every form; and perceiving, without difficulty, that this manœuvring infinitely delighted our seamen, they willingly consented to favour them with several representations of that nature: this was giving them earnest for the next day; this was realizing under their eyes that charming picture of the birth of Venus, where the pencil of Boucher has represented the young Nereïds sporting on the waves round the conch which bears the goddess. And what could not the art of these Syrens effect on the young seaman who is not an Ulysses!

After every precaution had been taken on board against a surprise; for which it is always prudent to be prepared, on the part of the islanders of the Great Ocean, even of those of whom it should seem that less mistrust is to be entertained, captains Marchand and Chanal, with a detachment of eight men armed, went on shore. A multitude of islanders, of both sexes, who were assembled on the beach of the north cove, where the boat landed, received them with every demonstration of joy. An old man, whom they presumed to be one of the chiefs of the district, very gravely and repeatedly rubbed his nose against theirs; and it is well known that, among some of the tribes in the islands situated in the Great Ocean, this sign of good-will, which at first appears to us extraordinary, and which, however, is only the diminutive of applying one's cheek against that of another person, is the sign employed to salute those who are acknowledged as friends; it is the fraternal embrace.

After this first reception, which announced the most friendly dispositions, the natives, who foresaw the want of the strangers and the object of their

visit, hastened to point out to them the rivulet which runs in the north valley, whose water is excellent, and the access to it from the sea remarkably easy. They afterwards conducted them to an area enclosed by stone-walls four or five feet in height. A few men only, no doubt of a superior class, were admitted into this enclosure: the women were excluded from it, and remained without with the crowd. The strangers were invited to sit down under a large tree, the foliage of which shaded the enclosure, and protected it from the heat of the sun: the natives then presented to them a man of low stature, of a very advanced age, to whom they gave the title of Otöouh, which was thought likely to be that of king or chief, because the islanders, who had at first discovered that Captain Marchand was the commander or chief of the strangers, alike applied to him the name of Otöouh. This little old man had a very wretched look; and, far from having that assurance which authority gives, he was all in a tremor: he was distinguished by no ornament; and our navigators could not be persuaded that so pitiful a being could be the chief of the district. However, Captain Marchand offered him some presents which he accepted. Then the natives about him, his ministers perhaps, caused him to sit down between the two French captains; presently four hogs were successively brought; and each of those who carried one, after having pronounced a harangue, deposited his offering at the feet of the strangers. Nails, looking-glasses, and glass-beads, were distributed to each of the orators; and here the ceremony concluded. The French returned to the beach, still followed by a numerous crowd, composed of individuals of both sexes, singing and incessantly repeating, "Tayo! Tayo!" The Tayos, Tayos as they were, found means to steal Captain Marchand's handkerchief and snuff-box; but as he did not wish to disturb the joy of

this day, he seemed not to have perceived his loss. We may be confirmed in the opinion that, if theft, among the nations disseminated in the islands situated in the Great Ocean between the tropics, be the effect of an irresistible passion, a sort of want of nature, excited by the sight of new objects, they seem to attach no importance to this action; for the natives of La Madre de Dios were seen to wear hanging to their neck, in the presence of the French, the articles which they had stolen from them the day before, or even that very morning.

Neither Captain Cook, nor Mess. Foster, in the accounts which they have separately given of the Island of Santa Christina, make mention either of this enclosure walled in with stone, or of this ceremony of reception, reported by Captain Chanal: perhaps, the edifice has been constructed in the interval of the seventeen years which have elapsed between the voyage of the English and that of the French.

Captain Marchand had employed the day of the 14th in acquiring some general notions of the country, and in making acquaintance with his hosts. On the 15th, very early in the morning, the natives of both sexes came in crowds to the ship, and traffic was resumed: the men were not allowed to come on board; the women only were admitted; and they behaved very honestly, for they did not pilfer.

The long-boat was manned in order to go to the watering-place, and fill the empty casks, under the protection of a detachment of eight men. The natives were eager to assist the French in this service, and reserved for themselves the most laborious part of the duty. The concourse of spectators, attracted by curiosity, sometimes incommoded the waterers; but, on the smallest sign that was made to them, they drew back without manifesting any ill-humour. An accident had like to have disturbed this good

understanding; a sailor stationed as a sentinel, and, for want of other employment, playing with a blunderbuss, with which he was armed, it went off unexpectedly; the ball flew into the midst of a numerous group of islanders who were quietly reposing under the shade of a large tree, and struck a young man in the arm. It might be apprehended that this event would draw on the detachment the vengeance of the natives; but it appeared to have inspired them only with fright: some of them hastened to present to Captain Chanal green boughs, as a token of peace, and they mournfully repeated: "Tayo! Tayo!" He contrived, as well as he could, to make them understand that the piece went off by accident, and that there was no intention of doing them any injury: sometimes they appeared to comprehend what was meant to be said to them, and seemed convinced; but yet they sorrowfully repeated; "Tayo eto, matte eto!" (You are our friends, and you kill us!) Signs of friendship were lavished on them, presents were distributed to them; and their alarms were quieted: the business of watering was resumed, and they voluntarily continued to share the fatigue of it with strangers with whom they had reason not to be satisfied.

As soon as the long-boat returned on board, Captain Marchand, informed of the event, dispatched another boat with the chief surgeon of the ship, Surgeon Roblet, in order to afford the islander who had been struck by the ball every assistance that might depend on his art. He was not long in reaching the shore. On his arrival, Captain Chanal requested that the wounded man might be sent for, and he was accordingly brought to them. He was a beardless youth, of a mild and interesting countenance. He presented himself with a melancholy air, but with confidence, although he might have imagined that he was in the midst of his assassins. The natives had applied to his wound a most inge-

nious dressing, which proved that they are accustomed to dress fractures. The surgeon discovered that the ball had pierced the fore-arm, and that the bone was broken. The islanders, who crowded round at the dressing of the wound, paid the greatest attention to it, and, contrary to their custom, kept the most profound silence. After the operation, the young man was loaded with caresses and presents by the French; the attentions that they lavished on him effectually supplied the place of reasons which could not be well understood; and the gratitude, which was manifested on the countenances of the natives, proved to their imprudent visitors that the fault was forgotten.

The long-boat was dispatched again the next day to continue the service at the watering-place, and the islanders lent the same assistance that they had afforded the day before; while traffic was continued to be carried on in the ship, where every thing passed quietly.

This same day, in the morning, Captain Marchand made an excursion into the interior of the country: he was accompanied by a servant, and some natives had officiously offered to serve him as guides. They appeared very eager to give him their arm, and support him in difficult or slippery passes; but, after having penetrated about a mile into the wood, he had reason to suspect that his guides were meditating some mischief, and he came back as he went. From that moment, they ceased to offer him the help of their arms; and this change of behaviour could not but add to his mistrust, and inspire him with uneasiness. Wishing to quicken his pace, he made a slip; one of the natives seized that moment to snatch from him his musket, and ran off as fast as his legs could carry him. Captain Marchand began pursuing him, and was on the point of running his sword into the fellow's loins, when he was called back by the cries of his servant: five or six

of the natives had assaulted the latter, who was struggling in order to oppose the efforts which they were making to strip him. The arrival of the Captain made them quit their hold; but it was not without carrying off in their flight the servant's hat, and a box which he had under his arm. At the moment, a thousand cries of men, women, and children were heard in the middle of the wood. On arriving at the beach, the Captain saw that the alarm was spread; the natives were flying on all sides: and it was not without extreme difficulty, and repeated marks and signs of friendship and peace, that he succeeded in dispelling their fears, and preventing them all from forsaking the shore.

Recalled by the cries which the echoes carried to a distance, Surgeon Roblet, who had been to make an excursion to another part of the island, hastened to return to the beach where the ship's boats were accustomed to land. It turned out that he had not been molested in his tour, which had carried him to a pretty considerable distance from the sea-side; and it was thought that he was indebted for the tranquillity which he had enjoyed in his excursion, to one of the islanders who appeared to have some ascendency over the rest, and had chosen to accompany him. Captain Marchand gave this chief to understand that he was absolutely determined to recover the musket which had been taken from him; and he promised to reward the islander amply if he brought it back to him. The latter set off immediately; and half an hour had scarcely elapsed when he re-appeared with the musket: shewing his broken club, he wished to have it believed that it had been so broken on the head of the thief. Captain Marchand rewarded him as he had promised; but he was not convinced that in order to cause the article stolen to be given up, the chief had been obliged to employ a mean so violent as

that to which he asserted he had had recourse. The Captain, after having received his piece, perceived that the rammer was wanting; he explained this to the chief who again set off, with a promise of bringing it back. The party did not wait for his return, and they proceeded towards the shore in order to regain the boat: at the moment when they were re-embarking, the servant's hat was restored.

The event of the morning did not prevent the long-boat from being sent to the watering-place in the afternoon: the natives shewed to the French the same friendship, the same confidence; they continued assisting them to fill and ship their casks, without requiring any recompense, and even appeared very grateful for the little presents which the officer of the watering-party chose to make them, and which they did not seem to expect.

On the 17th and 18th, the work to be done in the hold, and the repairs of the sails and rigging, necessary for putting the ship in a condition to continue the voyage without touching at any port till she reached the North-West coast of America, occupied and detained every one on board: no boat was sent on shore; but the traffic was not interrupted in the ship, whither the natives repaired as usual. Some large double canoes arrived laden with the fruits of the country; and there was such an abundance, that twelve cocoa-nuts were obtained for a four-inch nail. But the provisions which our navigators were most desirous to procure, hogs and fowls, were not comprised in these cargoes: a solitary hog appeared in one of the canoes, yet no offer could determine the owner to dispose of it. In order to induce the natives to bring hogs, it was decided that, in future, glass-beads only should be given in exchange for fruits; and that nails, knives, and other goods should not be granted but for fowls and hogs. This resolution procured two fowls; a feeble resource for great wants.

Although the duty on board the ship required the assistance of every one, it was nevertheless determined, in the afternoon of the 18th, to send a boat on shore, on the report which the islander, to whom Captain Marchand was indebted for the restitution of his musket, came to make that the young man who had been wounded by the French, stood in need of the assistance of the surgeon. With no small difficulty were obtained two hogs and a few fowls, which were paid for with nails, knives, and looking-glasses.

While the boat's crew were filling the water-casks, a party was sent to gather a large stock of an excellent water-cress which was growing at a small distance from the rivulet: it was paid for with glass-beads; and the natives who had assisted the crew in the labours of the watering-place were rewarded in the same manner.

The impossibility of procuring in the Bay of La Madre de Dios, the quantity of hogs necessary for the supply of the ship, determined Captain Marchand to visit, in person, the bays which are situated more to the southward on the same side of the island. On the morning of the 19th he went in his boat, with Captains Masse and Chanal, the chief surgeon Roblet, and a detachment of men armed; and he took with him one of the natives who appeared to be most attached to the French.

The first bay which presents itself to the southward of that of La Madre de Dios appeared not to be fit for landing; they did not stop at it: the islanders named it Anâpôho. They presently reached another larger bay containing two coves, the shores of which are inhabited. They landed in the southern cove, where some large stones, which guard the beach, and against which the sea breaks with considerable violence, render it difficult and dangerous to debark; but, on the approach of the strangers, the natives jumped into the water, has-

tened to give them their hand, took them on their shoulders, carried them to the shore, and there set them down amid the acclamations of a numerous crowd of inhabitants of both sexes eager to receive them. As rain began to fall, a chief, venerable from his age, invited the strangers to shelter in a large house, which was not far distant from the spot where they had landed; but, as two men only had remained to guard the boat, they preferred standing under a large tree situated near the sea, whence they would be enabled to see all that might pass around them. In less than an hour they procured twelve hogs, six of which were of a middling size, six much smaller, and four fowls. The articles which the natives accepted in preference, were large nails, looking-glasses, and knives; the chief himself presided at the traffic, and kept his eye on the goods which the French had brought; and not an islander seemed tempted to purloin a single article. The women, and the young girls in particular, were not forgotten in the distribution of the presents: they appeared handsomer, and still better made, if possible, than those of La Madre de Dios, did not show themselves more coy, and were not more difficult to be understood.

When the traffic was concluded, the natives took the strangers on their backs and carried them to the boat. Captain Marchand gave this cove the deserved name of Anse des Amis (Friendly Cove); the islanders call it Apâtônee.

From this cove, they went to the north cove, called by the natives Anâleevâho. It is more thinly inhabited than the south cove; some large stones piled up on the beach, and washed by the surf, rendered the access to it equally difficult, and it was not without some danger that the captain and his party contrived to land. They were received by the inhabitants in as friendly a manner as at the cove before-mentioned; but they could traffic for

no more than two small hogs; a large basket of water-cress of an excellent quality, which they gathered, was a feeble indemnification for the trouble that they had taken in landing at this cove. A shower of rain which came on did not allow of their making a longer stay in the bay that they had just visited; but they had reason to think that, but for this circumstance, they would thence have brought back a no inconsiderable number of hogs and fowls. The vallies and hills which surround this bay, announce, to the view, more fertility, more richness, than the environs of La Madre de Dios: all this part of the island presents agreeable prospects, and picturesque situations, on which the eye is invited to dwell, and reposes with pleasure.

Captain Cook had reason to be equally satisfied with the conduct of the natives who occupy the parts of the island situated to the southward of La Madre de Dios. "I made," says he, "a little expedition in my boat along the coast to the southward, accompanied by some of the gentlemen: at the different places we touched at, we collected eighteen pigs; and, I believe, might have gotten more. The people were exceedingly obliging wherever we landed, and readily brought down whatever we desired." An observation of Mr. G. Forster, made no doubt, from that of Reinhold Forster, his father, who, with Dr. Sparrmann and Mr. Hodges the draughtsmen, had accompanied Captain Cook in his tour to the southward, contradicts the account given by Captain Cook and Chanal of the inhabitants of the south part of the island, compared to those of La Madre de Dios: Mr. Forster thought that those to the southward were less reserved than those to the northward; Captain Cook and Captain Chanal thought the contrary; and the opinion of Surgeon Roblet is conformable to theirs. "It is difficult," says he, "to explain the difference

that is to be remarked in the habits of the natives who occupy two portions of land so contiguous to each other, and who must have a daily intercourse? but it is certain that those of La Madre de Dios robbed us from the very outset, and that those of the bays to the southward did not even attempt it; and yet several among them had come to the former bay during our stay, and had been witnesses of our indulgence. Among the latter, we found greater facility in traffic: and, besides, the same mildness of disposition that distinguishes the former; a longer intercourse would, however, be necessary for enabling me to decide whether this characteristic belongs to a natural timidity, or whether it must be attributed to the fear which would check malevolence."

It was to the southward that the English met with the only woman who offered themselves to their view in the Island of Santa Christina; for, at La Madre de Dios, they had perceived none except an old woman in the south cove; and in one of their botanizing excursions, they had only had a glimpse of a young girl who fled at their approach: but in the south bay, the women presented themselves in great numbers; and they were not less lavish of their favours than all those of the islands of the Great Ocean.

As Captain Marchand intended to sail again the next day, the 20th, he dispatched a boat for the last time in order to replace the water which had been expended during his stay in the bay, and embarked in it himself with Captain Chanal. But, instead of landing at the watering-place, they put on shore at the south cove, which had not yet been visited; and the boat was ordered to go and wait for them at the mouth of the rivulet in the north cove. They saw very few inhabitants in this part, and only some deserted huts on the skirts of the cove. Although, for several days, there had fallen a rather consider-

able quantity of rain, the rivulet was dry. They purchased a hog, of an old woman. Some inhabitants of the north cove came to the south cove, and joined the French, who, under their guidance and with their help, wished to endeavour to clear the little hill which separates the two coves. They were not long in perceiving that they had committed a great imprudence: as they ascended this hill, the slope of which is very steep, the road became more difficult; presently they were obliged to enter into narrow paths, on the steep edges of the rock, which the rain of the morning had rendered very slippery. The assistance of their guides became necessary to them; but they had no occasion to solicit it: the latter were eager to offer them a helpful hand, and several joined to support them when they saw them in a painful or dangerous situation. Suspended, in a manner, on the points of rocks, where the dexterity of their guides could alone insure their doubtful and unsteady steps, they were abandoned to their discretion; these guides might in all safety, rob them, strip them, and leave them to themselves, or, on the smallest resistance, precipitate them from the top of the rock: the arms of the two strangers, and packets of goods for traffic which they carried with them, were objects very capable of suggesting to the islanders the temptation of getting possession of them; their number insured them a superiority, and the situation, impunity; but we owe them the justice to say, that they never appeared to harbour any idea than that of the preservation of their visitors; and our countrymen would accuse themselves of ingratitude, if, on this occasion, they entertained even a suspicion. Captain Chanal remarked with sensibility, that the young man who had been so severely wounded by the accidental discharge of a blunderbuss, and whose wound he had taken care to have dressed, walked above him, and several times, in embarrassing steps,

offered him the support of the only arm of which the imprudence of the French had left him the use. After a most laborious march, our party at length arrived at the foot of the hill of the north cove. The fidelity and attention of the natives merited a recompense: they distributed among them all the glass-beads and other trifles with which they were provided: every one appeared satisfied; and they all parted with marks of friendship, on the one side, and of gratitude, on the other.

The fatigues of the day were not yet at an end. The two captains repaired to the watering-place, in order to expedite the filling of the casks; but, although the inhabitants of the cove had, as usual, executed the greater part of the labour, night came on before it could be terminated. Darkness favoured the stealing of two barrels hooped with iron, which it was not thought proper to claim. The swell was rolling in with violence on the beach; to embark had become impracticable, and the boat was ordered to take in the officers on the edge of the rocks of the north coast, where they might go and wait for her. They began their march in order to proceed to the place of appointment. The tide was in; and, in passing over the edges of the rock, the water, at intervals, reached up to their middle. A night, unusually dark, added to the natural obstacles of the road: their steps were so insecure on uneven and projecting points, that there ensued some falls and contusions. While they were thus struggling against difficulties, they heard, towards the watering-place, the report of a pistol; but the boat soon repaired to the spot appointed for their embarkation; and they learnt that the natives had taken possession of a cask which had broken adrift from the boat; that the people belonging to her having come to take it back, had been assaulted with stones; that then they had fired a pistol in the air, in order to make the islanders relinquish their prize; but that the latter

had not been at all terrified at the report; and that, having no orders to employ force against the natives, they had abandoned the cask to them. The officers then recollected that, being in a great hurry, at the moment when they had quitted the watering-place to proceed to the rocks on the north coast, they had forgot to reward the islanders who had assisted in the labour; and they concluded that the latter had, undoubtedly, decided that, in such a case, they had a natural right to pay themselves.

The weather was very bad during the whole night; the wind, variable from north-east to north-north-west, and accompanied by hard squalls, did not allow of getting under way on the morning of the 20th, as Captain Marchand had intended. This same weather, which continued the whole morning, detained the natives on shore, and there came but a very small number on board, and only in canoes; none venturing to swim off to the ship. An islander brought back one of the barrels, which had been stolen the day before; he was rewarded with a large nail; and he was promised others, if he brought back the remaining barrel and the hogshead; but he was seen no more. That day, were purchased a hog and a fowl, and, on the preceding days, some had been obtained from the inhabitants of the north cove.

In the afternoon, the breeze settled at north-east: and although some sudden squalls still came off the hills of the island, every thing was prepared for getting underway. The young Mendoça females, nothing intimidated by the violence of the wind and the roughness of the sea, had repaired on board in canoes; they were not willing to lose a parting kiss. When it was signified to them that the ship was on the point of sailing, and that it was time they should leave her, grief was pourtrayed on every face: and it could not be remarked without astonishment and without interest, that this separation cost tears to several among them; may they never have

cause to reproach themselves with having been too partial to the French!

In the mean time, the chief who had recovered Captain Marchand's musket, brought to the ship one of the biggest hogs that had yet been seen: he was in vain urged to sell it for spike-nails, large knives, looking-glasses and handkerchiefs; nothing could tempt him; he absolutely insisted on its being exchanged for one of the cats belonging to the ship; and, on this being refused, he carried back his hog. This intelligent chief had discovered that the cat is the formidable enemy of the greatest enemy to man in the Island of Santa Christina: it is well known that rats are there extremely numerous, and devour the productions of the earth.

The Solide took up her anchors in the night: and, as this service required that there should be lanterns lighted on deck, it was observed that, during the whole time she was working out of the bay, and the lights could be perceived from the shore, the natives paraded with lights along the beach.

On the 21st, in the morning, the ship proceeded for her farther destination.

The Mendoça Islands, commonly called in French Les Marquises, which were first discovered in 1595 by Alvaro Mendana de Negra, are five in number: San Pedro, or o-Niteio, in the language of the country, Santa Christina, or Wahitahô, and La Dominica, or o-Hivahöa, forming a group; La Madelana, at the distance of eight leagues to the south by east from the middle of the group; and Hood's Island, distant five leagues and a half from the most eastern point of La Dominica. This last, Hood's Island, the most northern of the archipelago, had not been perceived by Mendana, who first discovered La Madalena, steered to the northward for San Pedro, then ranged along the south coast of La Dominica, passed through the channel which separates this island from that of Santa Christina, and put into a

bay, situated about the middle of the west coast of this last, which he named Puerto de la Madre de Dios. In steering this course, Mendana could not perceive the most northern island, which must have been concealed from him by the high lands of La Dominica. Captain Cook, who was a little to the north-east of the group, when he had the first view of it, first discovered that island to the northward, which he named Hood's Island, from the name of the young midshipman who discovered it. He then passed through the channel of La Dominica, and stood in and dropped anchor on the west coast of Santa Christina, in a bay which is the same as that occupied by Mendana, under the name of Puerto de la Madre de Dios, but which he named Resolution Bay from the name of his own ship.

Let us examine in succession each of the islands uuder such points of view as may not be uninteresting.

Mendana is the only navigator who had an opportunity of acquiring a particular knowledge of the island of La Madalena, which is situated in 10 deg. 25 min. 30 sec. south latitude, and 141 deg. 9 min. 15 sec. west longitude.

He made the land on the south coast of La Madalena, and approached very near the shore, in the part of the island where is situated a harbour distinguishable by a mountain that commands it. Scarcely could the ships be perceived from it, when there came out a flotilla of seventy canoes of different sizes, carrying about four hundred men: the largest carried ten, and the smallest, only three: each man was provided with a paddle, and, in paddling, they all kept stroke; others followed swimming. These canoes had, on each side, an outrigger, constructed of bamboos, which, taking its *fulcrum* on the surface of the sea, prevents them from oversetting.

The canoes soon approached the ship within

hail. The men, who were in them, made signs with their hand, and pointing to the harbour, invited the strangers to land there: they spoke very loud, and frequently repeated the words *Atalut* and *Analut*. They offered the Spaniards cocoa-nuts, a sort of paste wrapped up in leaves of trees, a basket of walnuts, some excellent plantains, and some pieces of bamboo, serving as cups, and filled with fresh water. The Spaniards seized one of these islanders by the hand, made him come into the ship, and, by dint of caresses and presents, succeeded in detaining him there. Encouraged by these marks of good will, this one prevailed on several of his companions to join him; and presently there were upwards of forty on board the Capitana. The stature of the Spaniards appeared below the middle size, in comparison with that of the islanders: one of them was a head taller than the tallest man in the ship; and the latter, however, was of a remarkable size. They sang and danced, and called loudly to such of their companions as had remained in the canoes, and to whom they displayed the presents they had received from the strangers. But, ere long, the prevailing vice of the islanders of the Great Ocean was manifested; they began by pilfering every thing that they could lay their hands on: presently they became so troublesome, that the Admiral gave them to understand by signs, that they must leave the ship, and again take to their canoes. But as they appeared little disposed to comply with this order, Mendana directed a great gun to be fired off in order to terrify them by an explosion which they could not expect: in fact, it occasioned them such a fright, that they jumped overboard from the gang-way, and swam away to their scattered canoes. One single islander remained clinging to the main rigging, and did not let go his hold, in order to drop into the water, till a soldier had wounded him in the hand with a sword. Having, by swimming, reached one

of the canoes, he shewed his wound to his companions who took him on board: the sight of blood excited the indignation of them all; this was the signal for combat. One of them, who carried an umbrella made of palm-leaves, directed the canoes to draw up in order of battle; while an old man, remarkable for his long beard, fiercely threatened the Spaniards with his looks and gestures: sometimes he grasped his beard with both his hands; at other times he curled his whiskers; standing up in his canoe, he alone appeared to give orders to the fleet, and seemed to provide for every thing. The harsh sound of a sea-conch decided the moment of attack. Most of the islanders brandished their lances, and dared their aggressors to battle; some darted them in the manner of a javelin against the Spaniards: others, dexterous in handling a sling, threw at the Capitana some stones, by which a soldier was struck: at length, the people in one of the canoes had the boldness to come and fasten a line to the ship's bowsprit, and made useless efforts to tow her towards the shore. The conquerors of the New World, accustomed to consider an Indian as an animal of a species inferior to man, could no longer endure the provocation and the insult of being degraded in their eyes, over whom, for a century past, they triumphed by terror; Mendana ordered a discharge of musketry. Fortunately the powder was damp; few of the pieces went off, but yet in sufficient number for five or six islanders to be laid low. It is not easy to describe the noise and confusion that reigned in the canoes, and the fright of those poor creatures, some of whom, throwing themselves into the sea, remained clinging and hanging with their hands to the gunnels of their canoes; while others concealed themselves behind their companions, in order to make a buckler of them, when they saw themselves aimed at. But this powder,

the dampness of which had prevented a great destruction of men, was too soon replaced by some of a more active quality: the slaughter recommenced: and, in a second discharge, the brave Admiral of the canoes and nine other of his warriors were struck by the fatal lead, and lost their lives; a greater number were wounded and driven into the sea. The fleet of canoes dispersed: and the Spaniards were beginning to direct their course to the offing, as the storm retires after having desolated the earth, when the islanders detached one of their canoes, conducted only by three men, one of whom, uttering some words, displayed in one hand a green bough, and in the other, a piece of white cloth. It was thought that this was a signal of peace, a request for capitulation. The islanders signified, by marks of invitation and friendship, that they wished that the ships would come and anchor in their harbour; but this was refused: and these worthy Indians, appearing to have forgot all the mischief that had been done them, and all that which it had been meant to do them, before they retired, offered as a homage to their assassins, cocoa-nuts, plantains, and other productions of this hospitable island, where the Spaniards, in return for that favour, left widows and orphans.

The natives of the island of La Madaléna are almost white; they have regular and agreeable features, fine eyes, a mild look, white and regular teeth. The greater part have light hair; they wear it long and loose; but some of them turn it up and twist it on their head. Their rosy complexion bespeaks health and strength, which is also manifested by the sound of their voice. They are well made, of a tall stature, and handsome shape. Their hands, legs, and feet are strong, and their fingers long. They go entirely naked. Their face and their body are tattooed with blue, and covered with drawings of fishes and other figures. The beauty

of the young boys was particularly remarked by the Spaniards.

The island which Mendana had just discovered received the name of La Madalena, because he had the first view of it, on the eve of St. Magdalen's day. According to the account of the Spaniards, the part which they reconnoitred presents a bold coast of a beautiful aspect: the land near the sea-shore is elevated, though commanded by several mountains. The habitations are dispersed in the vallies. The harbour is situated on the south coast. It was thought that the island must be well peopled; for, independently of the considerable number of inhabitants who came out to meet the ships, the beach appeared to be covered with them.

On quitting the island of La Madalena, the Spaniards discovered that which they named San Pedro; they suppose that its circuit is three or four leagues; and Captain Cook estimates it at three. They did not approach it sufficiently to know whether it be inhabited; but, according to their account, this island has the most promising appearance, and its ground, which is level and by no means elevated, is diversified by large patches of wood and spots of verdure. But modern voyagers do not paint it in colours so agreeable as those which the Spaniards have employed; Mr. George Forster says merely that, San Pedro is a small island, of very moderate elevation, which does not appear either fertile or populous, and Captain Chanal entertains the same opinion: "this island is too small," he tells us, "and presents too sterile an aspect, for it, if it be inhabited, to be able to reckon a great number of inhabitants."

Mendana, who coasted the south side of the Island of La Dominica, reckoned that it might be fifteen leagues in circumference, an island of an enchanting aspect: according to him, vast plains display a smiling verdure, and divide hills, which rise

with a gentle acclivity, and are crowned by tufted woods; while a numerous population announces the richness and fertility of the soil.

Mr. George Forster saw not this land with the same eyes as Mendana and Quiros. According to this observer, " Dominica is a high and mountainous island, of which the north-east point is very steep and barren; but farther to the north, we observed, says he, some vallies filled with trees, amongst which we now and then discovered a hut. As the haze cleared away, we saw many craggy rocks like spires, and several hollow summits piled up in the centre of the island, which prove that volcanoes and earthquakes had been active there in changing the face of the country. All its eastern part is a prodigious steep and almost perpendicular wall, of a great height, which forms a sharp ridge, shattered into spires and precipices."

The small island, discovered by Captain Cook, and by him called Hood's Island, situated in 9 deg. 26 min. south latitude, and 141 deg. 12 min. 15 sec. west longitude, at the distance of five leagues and a half to the north 13 deg. west of La Dominica, merits no particular mention: in the narrative of Mr. George Forster we read that it is " a small bluff island," but the fog by which it was enveloped did not allow the English to take an exact view of it; and Captain Marchand perceived it only at a distance.

The island of Santa Christina presents itself under an agreeable aspect; it is very lofty, as well as all the other islands of the group. A narrow chain of high hills extends throughout its whole length; and from the shore, run other chains of equal elevation, which, branching out, join the principal chain. These hills are separated by confined and deep vallies, into which rush some rivulets or rather pretty cascades, that water every part of the island: fruit-

trees of various species here promote coolness, and procure abundance for its happy inhabitants.

The following description of the Bay of La Madre de Dios is the result of all the accounts compared, of the English, French, and Spanish navigators.

This bay, which is situated about the middle of the west coast of the island, under the most elevated part of the land, is not more than two miles across at its mouth by three quarters of a mile in depth. The two points which form it lie with respect to each other, in a north by east and south by west direction. The south point is terminated by a steep rock, on the summit of which rises a peak that cannot be perceived from the offing, because it is concealed by the high lands behind it. A hill whose declivity is gentle, terminates at the north point, which is formed by bold and excavated rocks, the upper part of which, borne in a projecting position, represents a sort of demi-arch: this north point, which is black and burnt, is far less elevated than that of the south cove; it is covered with casuarinas, those large trees whose hard and heavy wood is employed in making clubs and other weapons. The lands at the bottom of the bay present a chain of high hills slightly broken at their summits, and steep in several places. Mr. George Forster gives a different description of the high lands which rise at the head of the bay: he says that "the bottom of the harbour is filled up with a very high ridge, level at top, and resembling the Table-mountain at the Cape of Good Hope." With the exception of two small coves which both receive a rivulet, and where an accessible beach is to be met with, the remainder of the circumference of the bay exhibits, throughout, nothing but bold rocks, close to which the lead indicates a coral bottom, with a depth of water of twenty fathoms and upwards.

These two small sandy coves are separated by a

little hill, which projects into the sea over a bed of steep rocks whose summit is clad with a grass, which, according to the account of Mr. George Forster, rises to half the height of a man. One of these coves is distinguished by the name of the North Cove, the other by that of the South Cove. Two vallies, well covered with trees, terminate at the North Cove, and a pretty rivulet, after having fertilized the lands, affords, at its mouth, a good watering-place for shipping. The bay presents, throughout, at a certain distance from the rocks, a sandy bottom excellent for holding, over a depth of water which shoals, in approaching the shore, from thirty-six to fourteen or thirteen fathoms. Fresh water is conveniently procured in the North Cove, and it is of the best quality. Wood is procured here with equal facility. Sometimes, however, the swell beats so strong on the coast, and the surf is so considerable on the beach, when the wind blows from the offing, which the Solide experienced more than once during her stay, that it is no easy matter then to get the casks on board again: but, in this case, and in all others, the natives are officiously eager to swim off with them; and they execute this service with surprising dexterity. If landing on the beach appears too dangerous, a boat may go on shore on the north coast, where it is convenient to debark; but it is afterwards not a little difficult to walk, for the space of three quarters of a mile, over rocks always covered at high water, which there deposits a slimy and slippery sediment: this sort of cause-way passes under the rocks before mentioned, which project above in the form of a demi-arch, and through which the rain-water filters and oozes in a tolerably large quantity. It was observed that the sea rises about four feet, and sometimes less.

Mendana had found in the north cove, a regular hamlet or village laid out by the square, one branch of which extended from north to south, and the

other from east to west. The modern navigators, whether English or French, saw not this regular village, but only at a rather great distance from the shore, some huts scattered about in the vallies and on the sides of the hills, and intermingled with patches of wood.

The construction of these cabins or huts is very inferior to that of the houses which are met with in the Society Islands; every house is built on a platform of stones, raised a little above the level of the ground. The walls are formed with bamboo-canes, seven or eight feet in height, placed close together; and the roof, the middle of which rises nine or ten feet above the foundation, is formed by other bamboos laid on a parallel direction one above the other, and covered with leaves of the bread-fruit tree and ratta leaves. The roofs are ridged, that is, they carry off the water by a double slope. In one of the fronts are seen a door and a window; and all the rest is filled up. These cabins are, in general, nine or ten feet long, by five or six broad, and some are square. The floor is paved with large stones, joined together very neatly, and covered with mats. On the outside of the habitations, are also perceived platforms, where the natives sit down and amuse themselves: these are paved like those of the inside of the houses, no doubt, as a protection from the humidity of the soil in the rainy season.

Santa Christina, in regard to its origin, and the nature of its minerals, is similar to the higher of the Society Islands, which announce themselves to have been the seat of ancient volcanoes, and exhibit throughout traces of the great physical revolutions of which they have been the theatre. The soil of the vallies, according to Captain Chanal, is a very strong mould, sometimes black, sometimes red, and very fit for vegetation. Surgeon Roblet says that, although mountainous, the soil consists of a strong black earth, where grow various species of lichens,

grasses, purslains, and shrubs. The thick forests which covers the vallies, the trees scattered on the hills, and the hills, and the verdure which is seen to reign on the steep sides of some of them—every thing attests the fecundity of the soil. The trees principally observed by Surgeon Roblet, were the cocoa-palm, the bread-fruit tree, the plantain tree, the casuarina or toa, a very hard and heavy wood, of which the natives fabricate their weapons; a species of dwarf-fir; a tree which out-tops all the rest by its height and the extent of its branches, but the substance of which is soft, and which may be compared to the wild fig-tree of our West-India colonies; another, whose blossom and pod, as well as its leaves, perfectly resemble those of the tree which we call porcher in the East-Indies, but whose trunk is not so straight; lastly, a species of walnut-tree of which particular mention will hereafter be made. To this enumeration must, doubtless, be added the paper mulberry-tree (morus papyrifera), since the natives employ the fibres of its bark in the fabrication of their cloths.

The plantains are large, excellent, and common. Besides the three principal fruits, the plantain, the cocoa-nut, and the bread-fruit, there is also a sort of sweet potatoe, a species of apple, ginger, cucumbers, like those which grow without culture in our West India Islands, water-cress, and purslain, in abundance and of an excellent quality; the yam, as well as some other roots.

Santa Christina possesses the sugar-cane, of which neither the Spaniards nor the English make mention; but the inhabitants know not its value. Its sugar is tolerably sweet; it grows to the height of six or seven feet, and is upwards of an inch in diameter; it is not so yellow as that of our sugar islands; and its knots are closer: it more resembles the sugar-cane of the Windward Islands than that of St. Domingo. As it grows in the woods, where it receives

the rays of the sun only through the thick foliage of the large trees, it may be conceived that it must be of a quality very inferior to that of the canes of our West India colonies; but it may be presumed that, with a better exposure, means might, without much difficulty, be found to improve its species by culture.

Among the fruits that the Island of Santa Christina produces, there are two of which Mendana's historians have given us a description, and of which no indication is to be found in the journals of the English. The first is the chesnut, contained, like that of Europe, in a prickly shell; the volume of its flesh equals in bigness that of six Castile chesnuts, and has the taste of them: its shape is that of a heart flattened. The second is a walnut of the bigness of our common walnut, and nearly of the same flavour; the kernel is contained in a shell or ligneous husk, very hard, and of a single piece; but it is not, like those of our climates, divided into four lobes separated by a thick skin; it comes whole out of its shell, when the latter is broken. The Spaniards ate great quantities of these nuts, and even laid in a stock of them. The hog is the only quadruped in Santa Christina, except the rat, which, to the great detriment of the inhabitants, has multiplied excessively in the island. The species of hog is small, but its flesh is delicate and very well-flavoured. Captain Chanal informs us that the weight of these animals is between eight and twelve pounds: he asserts too, that, no where has he eaten such good sucking pigs as those of La Madre de Dios.

Fowls are scarce; and we should imagine that the inhabitants rear them only for the sake of plucking the cocks, whose large tail-feathers, assorted for forming plumes, are employed in shading their head-dresses. Cocks and hens are the only tame animals that were seen in the habitations.

The woods are stocked with a great number of

various small birds, whose plumage regales the eye, at the same time that their warbling charms the ear.

The oceanic birds, which frequent the bay, are man-of-war birds, tropic-birds, boobies, herons, different species of terns and sea-swallows.

The sea furnishes excellent rock-fish; the natives supplied the Solide with abundance, and of every quality: the bonito is there very common. According to Captain Chanal's account, the bay is often frequented by porpoises and sharks: Surgeon Roblet, on the contrary, does not think that the latter fish ever makes its appearance there; and he founds his opinion on the idea that the natives, both men and women, who pass whole days in the water, and entirely unarmed, would be incessantly exposed to be devoured by them. But it appears that, in general, this danger does not much alarm the islanders of the Great Ocean; frequently, in the bays of the Sandwich Islands, men are seen swimming pell mell among these voracious animals; and, indeed, such formidable neighbours cause them not the slightest uneasiness.

The inhabitants of the island of Santa Christina appear not to have degenerated since the first visit that was paid to them by the Europeans, in 1595; Quiros, in a Memoir which, on his return from Mendana's expedition, he presented to the Viceroy of Peru, affirms that the islands called Las Marquesas de Mendoça are inhabited by men of so good a disposition, that none of the nations which had, till then, been discovered, can be compared to them. The accounts of Mendana's voyage have entered into no particular detail respecting the natives of Santa Christina; these mention, in general, that they appeared not so fair as those of La Madalena, and that, in other respects, they resemble the latter, not only in person, but also in language, weapons, canoes, &c. Captain Cook and Mr. Forster have

represented them to us as the handsomest race of men that they had seen on all the islands of the Great Ocean: Captain Chanal and Surgeon Roblet assert that the English navigators have not flattered them, and add that they surpass all the other nations by the beautiful proportions of their body and the regularity of their features. If voyagers have not exaggerated the admiration with which they were struck at the sight of the Mendoçans (and the expression of it is too general and too uniform for us to refuse to believe it), we shall think with them, that sculpture might take her models at Santa Christina: she would there find Hercules, Antinous, and Ganymede.

They are all strong, tall, and extremely active. Their stature is seldom below five feet four inches French; and that of five feet eight inches is common. Their chest and shoulders are broad, their thighs full and muscular, their legs well-made, their feet uncompressed by the custom of wearing shoes; and, without being too much inclined to corpulency, not a thin man is to be seen; they are noisy, and their voice is strong and sonorous. Surgeon Roblet says that he saw but one deformed man; his legs were extremely slender, and his feet bent and turned inwards. Forster says that he "never saw a single deformed, nor even ill-proportioned man among them."

Their colour, according to the observation of Captain Chanal, is a bright brown, more or less deep: he remarked some whose colour approaches that of the Malabar Indians; but several scarcely differ from Europeans of the labouring class; and their skin only is a little tanned. Their hair presents the same varieties as that of our climates; some is flaxen; some auburn, black, long, or curling; some is very smooth, some very rough; but no red or woolly hair is to be met with. They have regular features, fine large black eyes, and handsome teeth. The

greater part have a flat nose; aquiline noses, however, are not uncommon among them: some have their lips a little prominent; their countenance is frank and open.

The Mendoçans are, in general, absolutely naked; for we cannot give the name of clothing to a piece of cloth made of the bark of a tree, which, after having, like a girdle, passed once round the loins, falls down before between the thighs: the climate requires no other garment; and the intention of a piece of drapery appears to them sufficient to satisfy modesty.

But if their body is not clothed, at least they neglect not to adorn it with those designs known by the name of tattooing. The operation of tattooing appears to belong to tattooers by profession; they perform it very dexterously, making use of a small piece of tortoise-shell, similar, in shape, to a portion of the blade of a saw, presenting five or six straight and sharp teeth, which is let into a piece of wood seven or eight inches long. The tattooer, after having done over the teeth of the instrument with a black paint, which appears to be nothing more than charcoal-dust diluted with water, holds the handle in one hand, applies the instrument to the skin and strikes it, gently, with a stick of casuarina or club-wood, till all the points of the teeth have penetrated to the quick: the operation occasions a slight inflammation, and a swelling by no means painful, which, however, does not cease for some days. By means of these punctures, they delineated on their face and every part of the body, indelible figures, some of which are circles perfectly traced; others, segments of circles; others, spiral lines, square or oval figures, or checker-work; others, in short, are lines inclined and variously crossed, and diversified lineaments, which, on certain parts, as on the forehead, represent a species of hieroglyphics or characters of Chinese writing. All these designs are distributed

with the greatest regularity; those of a cheek, an arm, a leg, correspond exactly with those of the other: and this medley, extraordinary as it is, presents an assemblage, which is not disagreeable to the eye, because symmetry can never fail in its effect.

The figures traced on the face give to the skin of the men a dark, brown tint; but the complexion of the women, whose face is not tattooed, that of the young lads, who have only a few punctures, that of the children, who have none at all, is, by Captain Chanal's account, as fair as that of some Europeans: and it has been seen, that, in this respect, the observation of the French voyagers differs not from that of the English navigator. The Mendoça belles have no marks of tattooing but on the back of the hand and on the top of the foot; and among them, these extremities are remarkable for the delicacy and pleasing proportion of their shape. A few slight transversal lines are also traced on their lips; and some of them have their arms spotted with little marks in the form of stars.

It has been seen that the Mendoçans wear, in general, no clothing: once only, Captain Cook had, while on shore, a visit from a chief in a habit of ceremony; but the French had not that honour. He was muffled up in a cloak made of the bark of the paper-mulberry tree (morus papyrifera); a diadem encircled his head; round his neck he wore a kind of ruff or necklace, made of light wood, the outer and upper side of which was covered with small red peas, fixed on with gum.

But it does not appear that these ornaments are exclusively appropriated to the chiefs: all the natives, without distinction, adorn their head and body, according to their taste or fancy.

From what surgeon Roblet observed, their headdresses and ornaments are very much varied; but he

was not able to distinguish whether these varieties have any reference to dignity or age, or serve as distinctions. Some have the top of the head shaved, others the temples only; some wear their hair smooth; others, frizled; but not one appears to have it of its natural length: the most common custom is to assemble it on the parietal bones, and to form of it two sorts of horns. Those who wear their beard at its full length, and this is the greater number, arrange it in different ways: most frequently they part it into two tufts; they shave or pluck out the portion which belongs to the chin, and suffer the rest to grow on each side: many too allow it to grow, throughout, its natural length, and part it into locks of which they form braids, or to which they fasten the teeth of fishes, sometimes the teeth of men, small pieces of bone, shells, and the beads of coloured glass that they receive from Europeans; some suffer the middle part only to grow; others, in short, eradicate the whole of it. Frequently they adorn their head with a diadem or semi-circle, surmounted with the feathers of cocks' tails or those of the tropic-bird; and these feathers, erect and waving, form a beautiful plume; at other times they wear a sort of helmet-visor, covered with white cloth, on which are traced, in black, various figures; some wear a diadem or braided fillet, made of cocoa-nut bass, to which they fasten two or three pearl-oyster shells, of a round shape, and five or six inches in diameter: above the shell, is a round piece of tortoise-shell four inches or four inches and a half wide; above this a piece of mother-of-pearl of an inch and three quarters or an inch and a half; and in the middle of this last, a small piece of shell about the size of a shilling: the pieces of shell are perforated in fret-work, like the bowl of a sugar-spoon, and the designs admit of the white of the mother-of-pearl being seen underneath: all these pieces, which are concentric and of unequal diame-

ters, form together a large cockade, striped circularly, of mother-of-pearl and shell. This latter diadem, like the former, is sometimes surmounted by a plume; but it is generally worn without feathers.

The ornaments for the neck vary according to their caprice. Some have a large gorget, composed of small pieces of a light wood, strung, and adhering one to the other by means of some species of gum or size, on which are stuck, in great numbers, small red seeds, marked with a black spot at one end; others, a chaplet composed of red husks, belonging to a fruit which has the form of the pine-apple, and of which Surgeon Roblet, who mentions it, never saw them eat: some content themselves with wearing, suspended to their neck, polished pieces of bone, of shells, of white coral, or stone of various shapes, and the greater part made in imitation of a large tooth: this last ornament might be taken for a sort of amulet. Although all, in general, both men and women, have their ears pierced, none were seen to wear pendants habitually: but the holes of three or four lines in diameter which they make in them, appear intended to receive accidentally the articles on which they set the greatest value. In the number of their most curious ornaments, they reckon all that they receive from strangers, and even all that they can steal from them: every thing is hung to the neck, the ears, and the waist. A young Mendoça girl was seen strutting with the rusty tin-bason, which she had purloined from the barber of the Solide, wearing it as a gorget; and a man too, impudently wearing the rammer, stolen from Captain Marchand's musket, thrust through the hole in his ear, and hanging at his side. They also adorn their head, their arms, their waist, their knees, their insteps, as well as one end of their clubs and their other weapons, with tresses or locks of hair, which may be that of the enemies whom they have slain

in battle; but which, from the knowledge that we have of their facility in forgetting injuries, we should rather imagine must be that of their friends, or of their dead relations. However they may come by this hair, they attach so great a value to the ornaments which are composed of it, that they cannot determine to dispose of them but with the greatest repugnance, and only for the purpose of obtaining such of our European trifles as for the moment excite most warmly their curiosity and their wishes: but, as these ornaments are, in general, full of vermin, strangers are seldom tempted to put their complaisance to the test, and require that, by parting with these objects of their most tender affections, they should make a sacrifice which appears to cost their sensibility so dear. They wear also, hung to their waist and on their shoulder, one, two, and sometimes three sculls: but these relics seem not to be in their eyes so valuable as the hair; for of their own accord and without being asked for them, they offered them in exchange for such of our commodities as they wished to procure.

Among their ornaments, we may likewise reckon large fans, formed of the fibres of some plaited bark or coarse grass, which they frequently whiten with lime, and which they make use of to cool themselves; and parasols made of large palm-leaves, which they adorn with feathers of different sizes and of various colours.

The same voyagers, who have admired the beautiful proportions of the men of Santa Christina, agree equally as to the beauty of the women. No doubt, seamen, whom a long absence has separated from the fairer half of the human race without being able to make them forget the sex, are all disposed to think super-eminently handsome the first women who present themselves to their eyes: in them they see charms which they no longer possess; they lend them those which they never had.

However, we have as a pledge of the truly-remarkable beauty of the women of the Mendoça Islands, an assemblage of testimonies, which cannot be attributed solely to the too favourable disposition of the observers.

The women, although they, in appearance, wear more garments than the men, are scarcely more clothed. A piece of cloth of the bark of the paper-mulberry-tree, twisted round their loins, and intended to come down, in the form of a hoop or petticoat, below the knee, seldom reaches so far: another cloth, thrown carelessly over their shoulders long enough to fall down to their heels, and designed to cover their bosom, which it seldom conceals from the view, envelops the whole body in such a manner that, according to the expression of the painters taken in a literal sense, the drapery prevents not the naked parts from being seen. But these garments are of little use to them: being a species of amphibious animal, they spend a great part of the day in the water, and appear there as much at their ease as if they were reclined on a mossy carpet, or sporting on a feather-bed. Their head is not loaded with vain ornaments; they suffer their fine hair to float at the will of the zephyrs; only, when they are exposed to the air, a large palm-leaf supplies the place of a parasol, and protects their complexion from the too intense heat of the sun: sometimes, and especially when they come out of the water, they wrap up their head in a corner of the cloth that is supposed to cover them. On the arrival of the French, they wore necklaces composed of black seeds, intermingled with small shells; but to these they soon substituted our glass-beads, of which they are passionately fond. Although their ears are pierced like those of the men, very few are seen with pendants; but they suspend in them all the European trifles that are capable of being adapted to that purpose.

Surgeon Roblet says that he knows not whether depilation be a general custom among them, and whether every part of the body be equally subject to it; but we are assured that, in the parts which nature has purposely veiled, they respect not her work.

If the women of this country have been favoured with beauty and graces, they have also a share of coquetry that enables them to make the most of these advantages: the smile, the play of the eyes, all that sort of little manœuvring which appears to them familiar and habitual, bespeaks discernment and acuteness. A preference flatters their vanity: a refusal excites their vexation. They, however, appear not susceptible of jealousy in regard to each other: Surgeon Roblet says that he has seen some who, after being rejected by men, cheerfully joined and made friends with such of their female companions as had obtained a preference. We cannot discover to what other cause, than unbridled libertinism, must be attributed that disgusting facility with which they prostitute themselves to strangers whom they never saw before, whom they will never see again, and to whom all vie with each other in eagerness to make advances and incitements. We are, at first, inclined to think that interest is their motive, and that the immoderate desire of obtaining the new articles to which they attach so great a value, such as ribbands, knives, looking-glasses, and glass-beads, with them prevails over bashfulness, over that interesting timidity which seems natural to their sex, and which, in our eyes, embellishes beauty; but we abandon this idea, when we see that frequently they give their favours, and do not sell them; sometimes even, if there has been a bargain concluded, and the consideration is refused them when they have fulfilled the conditions of it, they neither manifest chagrin nor ill-humour. We should imagine that they consider this refusal only as an omission of form, which makes no change in the main point.

Amidst this licentiousness, this dissolution of morals, which devotes them to all men indiscriminately, they preserve an appearance of modesty and decency, as an involuntary homage which vice pays to virtue; when they came off to the ship, swimming, and stripped of their garments, they always wore a narrow girdle from which hung long plantain-leaves, and they appeared very studious not to suffer themselves to be seen entirely naked; but these leaves incessantly deranged by the motions of their body, concealed no better than the hands of the Venus *pudica* what they wished to skreen from the sight: and it may be supposed that it was not their intention that their efforts to veil their charms should be completely successful.

From what it has been possible to learn of the private and domestic life, and manners of the natives of the Island of Santa Christina, we should hesitate to believe that they are acquainted with conjugal union; at least it is certain that the men know no more of jealousy, than the women do of fidelity. Every woman seems to be the wife of all the men; every man, the husband of all the women; every man makes to strangers the offer of every woman, without difference or distinction, himself officiating as master of the ceremonies. Mendana had remarked that each house or habitation was a community; and the Spaniards judged, from the number of mats which they saw spread on the floor, and which marked the places for sleeping, that each common house must, during the night, contain a great number of individuals, lying pell-mell: from the community of beds to the community of women, the difference in the shade is so immaterial, that it is allowable to apprehend that, in the dark, the two tints sometimes happen to be confounded. But too frequently appearances deceive the observer who is the most on his guard against illusion and mistakes: let us, in order to pronounce on a fact so

characteristic as this in the manners of a nation which we are endeavouring to divine, wait till a longer intercourse with Europeans has confirmed or dissipated our doubts. If, to the shame of human nature, new observations should ever happen to prove that the community of women, without distinction of age or relationship, is an institution consecrated among the natives of the Island of Santa Christina, we should feel an extreme concern to find ourselves obliged to debase, to the level of the brute, a people who, in other respects, have forms so human.

Although, in 1774, some of the Resolution's people had commerce with the women of one of the bays situated to the southward of that of La Madre de Dios, it did not appear, in 1791, that they had left there any traces of their visit; Surgeon Roblet does not say that that fatal disease, at this day spread over the whole surface of the globe, and which attacks mankind in their source, has infected the inhabitants of the two islands with whom the Europeans have had a communication: at least the symptoms do not manifest themselves in such a manner as to be recognized. Some, in truth, appeared in a few individuals belonging to the crew of the Solide, after the ship had quitted the Island of Santa Christina; but yet this would not be a proof that the island was infected; and it would not be astonishing that the excesses which these individuals may have committed, joined to the influence of the torrid zone, should have developed the germ of a disease which they might carry about them, or have given occasion to some indisposition ill cured, to shew itself under a new form.

Captain Chanal and Surgeon Roblet report as obvious and common to all the male natives of this island, a custom of which the Spanish and English voyagers make no mention, and which is well known to be in like manner practised by the tribes on the islands of New Zealand, that of making, at the ex-

tremity of a certain part of their body, a ligature which proves that they are not subject to circumcision. If their object be not to preserve, from the sting of insects, the most tender part of the animal, and, by the cover which this ligature forms over it, to secure it from all injury, we might suppose, from the knowledge which we have acquired of the excessive depravity of their morals, that this custom is among them nothing more than a refinement of voluptuousness, the only end of which is that of preserving, to the part always covered, the greatest irritability, when it ceases to be so.

Captain Cook has described to us the natives of Santa Christina as the most filthy people that he met with in the course of his long voyages: "I once saw them," says he, "make a batter of fruit and roots diluted with water, in a vessel that was loaded with dirt, and out of which the hogs had been but that moment eating, without giving it the last washing, or even washing their hands, which were equally dirty." Indeed he concludes this reproach by a corrective: he observes that "the actions of a few individuals are not sufficient to fix a custom on a whole nation." Captain Chanal is very far from confirming the reproach of filthiness which Captain Cook has applied to these islanders; he says, on the contrary, that, having repeatedly been present at their meals, for which, men, women, and children of the same house assemble twice a day, at noon, and before night-fall, he was surprised at the great cleanliness which reigned there, and which is to be remarked in the whole habitation; and he adds that he has seen the inhabitants of La Madre de Dios make the most frequent use of water for washing themselves. The observations of Surgeon Roblet may be adduced in support of this testimony: he adds that both men and women pass whole days in the water; and he observes at the same time that they neither are fatigued nor inconvenienced by

it. But what still proves that they make a habitual use of water in order to maintain the cleanliness of their body, is, that no voyager has remarked that they were subject to cutaneous diseases, pimples, ulcers, &c., and it is well known that these are common in the burning climates of the torrid zone, when either through the scarcity of water, or through indolence, the men who inhabit them, are not careful to cleanse the pores of their skin, which are imperceptibly stopped by a continual and viscous perspiration, if it be not incessantly removed by bathing and ablutions. George Forster observes, in favour of the natives of Santa Christina, that they are more cleanly than those of Taheitee, whose cleanliness Captain Cook extols: "At the Society Islands," says he, "the wanderer's eyes and nose are offended every morning, in the midst of a path, with the natural effects of a sound digestion: but the natives of the Marquesas are accustomed, after the manner of our cats, to bury the offensive objects in the earth."

The natives of Santa Christina employ jointly in their food, meat, fish, fruits, and legumes; but their diet is more vegetable than animal. They dress pork and fowls in ovens dug in the ground, and heated with stones, in the manner of all the islanders of the Great Ocean; sometimes too in wooden vessels, where the water is made to boil by means of hot stones which they throw into it repeatedly. The bread-fruit is dressed over the bare fire: they also make of it a paste which has an agreeable flavour. Cocoa nuts, plantains, ginger, yams, and a vegetable the taste of which approaches that of our scorzonera, and which is gathered on a parasitical plant, likewise make a part of their alimentary regimen. Not unfrequently they eat fish raw, and sometimes even pork. The Mendoçans accommodated themselves extremely well to French cookery.

They know how to extract from the cocoa-nut an

oil, which is probably employed in the seasoning of their dishes, and the principal use of which is to anoint their whole body; the women make a great consumption of it for maintaining the gloss and beauty of their hair.

Their common drink is pure water, and, no doubt, too, cocoa-nut milk: but what will scarcely be credited, "they drink," says Surgeon Roblet, "sea-water without repugnance, and, perhaps, without any inconvenience. Some," continues he, "endeavoured to drink French wine, and appeared not to like it; but those to whom brandy was offered, drank it with pleasure, whence it may be conjectured that they make use of some fermented liquor." George Forster thinks "that since they have the pepper-root, and make use of it as a sign of peace, like the other islanders, they may also prepare the same dainty beverage from it, with which the others intoxicate themselves." Captain Chanal presumes that it is the root of ginger, rather than that of pepper, which they make use of for procuring a strong liquor; and his opinion appears well-founded: when, on board the Solide, brandy was given to them, they applied to this liquor the name which they gave to the ginger-plant. But it must be said to their honour, that if they make use of some beverage capable of depriving them of their reason, they employ it with the greatest temperance; for there never was seen any individual who shewed the slightest appearance of intoxication.

Although the Mendoçans, in several respects, resemble the Taheiteans, although it may be supposed that their origin is common; yet the industry of the former is less advanced than that of the latter: to dispel every doubt of this, it is sufficient to recall to mind what the English and French voyagers have related to us of the useful and agreeable arts known and cultivated at Taheitee, and to compare it with

what we have had an opportunity of knowing of those of Santa Christina.

It will be found that the naval architecture of the Mendoçans is still in its infancy, if we wish to compare their ticklish vessels to those handsome war-canoes that form the grand fleet of the Taheiteans, which might be taken for that of Greece under the command of Agamemnon, when they collect their forces in order to revenge an insult, or subject some island to the sort of supremacy which Taheitee seems to affect over the neighbouring archipelago. The canoes of the Mendoçans are composed of three pieces rather rudely wrought, badly sewed together, and leaking throughout: they are from twenty to thirty feet long, by a foot or eighteen inches broad: their stem is terminated by a projecting piece, which imitates very imperfectly the flattened head of a fish, or rather the under jaw of a pike; the stern is formed by two planks four inches in thickness, placed an-end, and rising under the figure of an *S*, elongated and reclined. Sometimes two of these canoes are joined together; but most frequently, the Mendoçans content themselves with adapting to them an out-rigger, composed of two bamboos projecting laterally, and fastened at their outer extremities by a branch of a light wood, which forms the great side of the frame. These canoes carry from three to seven men, and from ten to fifteen when two are lashed together so as to make a double canoe; both are navigated by means of paddles tolerably well wrought. If a canoe oversets, an accident not uncommon, the men who are in her jump overboard, right her, bale her out, and get into her again very quietly.

Their weapons, which are wrought with care and taste, consist of lances from nine to eleven feet along, a sort of sabre, the shape of which approaches that of the blade of an oar, pikes or javelins, and clubs, one of the extremities of which commonly consists of

a large knot; and most of these weapons, which are made of casuarina wood, are ornamented with various carving. The Mendoçans also make use of the sling; they do not show themselves very dexterous in hitting a mark; but they throw stones to a very great distance. Neither bows nor arrows were seen among them; nor does it appear that they are acquainted with their use. The care that they take to build their houses on stone-platforms, which raise them to a certain elevation above the ground, has already indicated that their island must be exposed to inundations; and the use which they make of stilts, confirms this opinion.

Their tools, rude as they are, inadequate as they would be in the hand of one of our workmen, their fishing implements, which differ little from ours, and the various utensils, the articles of furniture, the garments, the dresses in use among them, all announce intelligence and industry in the men by whom they were invented, and in those by whom they are fabricated.

Their hatchet is a black and hard stone, somewhat similar to that which we call touch-stone, of which it has the property; it is shaped like an elongated wedge, or rather like a mortise-chisel; and, by several close turns of small sennit made of cocoa-nut bass, it is strongly fastened on the extremity of one of the branches of a piece of crooked wood: its shape is that of one of our short-handled pick-axes; and some of these tools weigh as much as twenty-five pounds. They employ, besides pieces of shell, of various shapes and sizes, sharp-edged or toothed like a saw, bones formed into points, and the rough skin of some fish, to fashion and polish their different works of carpentry or sculpture. It does not appear that they have hitherto learned to make any use of the iron tools which they may have received from Europeans.

Their fishing implements, which consist of the scoop-net and the sweep-net, are made, some with cocoa-nut bass, others with the cortical fibres of a species of nettle. The same materials are employed for making ropes, sennit, and mats. Their industry is not conspicuous in their fish-hooks, which are inferior to most of those belonging to the islanders of the Great Ocean. Some are made of a single piece of mother-of-pearl, others of a piece of the same substance to which is adjusted a small bone, fastened to the mother-of-pearl by several turns of packthread, in order to form a smooth hook, without a barb; their fish-hooks are properly no more than tenters, and to judge from the negligence which they betray in the fabrication of this instrument, it may be presumed that they make much more use of the net than of the line.

Their household utensils consist of calabashes of different capacities, which they contrive to stop so hermetically, that they may be employed in the conveyance of liquids, and of various wooden vessels which they make use of for their food, and on which they amuse themselves in carving or engraving figures of men, fishes and birds, drawn as they usually are in the infancy of the arts, or rather when these are yet unborn.

Our voyagers had no opportunity of examining their proceedings in the fabrication of cloths; but we may judge from a fluted beater or mallet, brought home by Captain Chanal, and which is well known to be the principal instrument of the cloth-manufactories in the islands of the Great Ocean, that the method of the Mendoçans differs not from that of the Taheiteans, the details of which have been given to us in the narratives of Cook, and other navigators. The substance of these cloths is the bark of the paper-mulberry tree: and, as well as it could be understood, some are made of the cortical fibres of the bread-fruit tree: they are inferior in point of quality

and fineness to those of Taheitee, and are neither so varied nor so abundant. Captain Chanal says, however, that the cloths of Santa Christiana wear tolerably well, and that he has seen some pretty fine: he adds that, sometimes, they are dyed yellow; but he is ignorant from what plant the natives extract this colour, with which some also paint their whole body. A grinding stone which Surgeon Roblet remarked among their utensils, might suggest the idea that this colour is an earth that is met with in some part of the island which the French have not visited. Their mats are made with palm-leaves; they are woven and wrought with care and neatness.

Next to fishing, the accidental fabrication of their weapons, of their canoes, and of the utensils for the use of the habitation, the principal occupation of the natives of Santa Christina is to sing, dance, and amuse themselves: the common expression of killing time seems to have been created in order to render obvious the nullity of the actions which divide the circle of their life. Their dancing scarcely deserves to be mentioned: it consists merely of several people placing themselves in a circle; all the actors, with the exception of the women, make a great noise, by clapping one hand on the bend of the opposite elbow, leant against the side, or by striking one hand against the other, in cadence, while a single dancer makes a few motions with the legs, by crossing them one over the other without stirring from his place. George Forster, however, compares the dances of the Mendoçans to those of the Taheiteans: but, if the comparison be just, the former cannot have displayed all their talents in presence of the French; for, most assuredly, nothing bears less resemblance to those voluptuous dances, to those animated ballets of the beautiful dancing girls of Taheitee, the description and the drawings of which every one has read and seen in the accounts of Cook's voyages, than the dull and monotonous

dance described by Surgeon Roblet. Mr. Forster adds that the music of the two nations is nearly the same, and that they make use of the same kind of drums. The French observer does not speak of a drum; he says that the musical instruments are a strombus lambis, a species of conch; to this they adapt a calabash tube, in which they blow, and draw from it grave sounds in no great variety: they obtain nearly the same sounds from another instrument, formed of a piece of bamboo, to which is adapted, at the acute angle, another smaller bamboo.

This exercise is not the only one that occupies their idleness: running on stilts is to them another kind of amusement; but swimming is a diversion to which they appear to devote themselves with most perseverance and most pleasure: they were seen spending whole days in the water, round the Solide, resting themselves only by intervals, and taking no other nourishment than the flesh and the milk of cocoa-nuts. It is not easy to conceive how they can so long withstand such fatigue under a burning sky; and it may be said that if the Bay of La Madre de Dios is the bay of idleness, it is not that of laziness.

But all the activity of the Mendoçans is directed towards amusement: they fatigue themselves in doing nothing. Easy as to their means of subsistence, they receive what the earth affords them liberally, and by no means think of forcing it, by their labour, to a greater display of its riches; agriculture, the first of arts which man must have endeavoured to improve, seems not to merit their attention; there are seen only a few regular plantations of bread-fruit and plantain trees; the rest is left to the care of nature.

Their well-determined inclination to enjoy uninterruptedly the sweets of a peaceable life, protects them not, however, from the misfortunes of being sometimes engaged in wars, either among them-

selves, or between one island and another. It is not possible to procure, in this respect, exact information; but the offensive and murderous weapons which I have described, and the serious wounds of which some of them bear the scars, are proofs which attest that they have not been able to escape that scourge of the human race. Surgeon Roblet is inclined to attribute to nature, who has so many resources among a frugal people, whose humours are not heated by ardent passions and high-seasoned dishes, rather than to art, which must there have so little means, the wonderful healing of some wounds, the cure of which would, in his opinion, do honour to our most skilful surgeons. He examined, and pointed out to several of his shipmates, an individual who had had his body transpierced by a wooden lance, which had entered below the left shoulder-blade, and had come out between the third and second of the true ribs on the right side: the warrior who had received this wound, was not incommoded by it; only the posterior scar was a little prominent. He examined three others who had considerable depressions, as well of the coronal bone as of the parietal bones, occasioned by stones thrown from a sling; and not one of them felt the slightest inconvenience.

Their conduct towards the French must make us consider them as the most mild, the most humane, the most peaceable, the most hospitable, and the most generous of all those who occupy the islands of the Great Ocean. The movements of their soul are as rapid as lightning, and as variable as those of the weather-cock; with them there remains no durable impression of the different sentiments which they experience. They are always seen warmly moved at the smallest accident that happens to one of their own countrymen, or even to a stranger; but this painful sensation suddenly gives place to joy,

if a new or extraordinary object chance to strike their senses. Such a people cannot be malicious; and all that the French saw proves that kindness is the essence of their character: but their complaisance, their affability, their readiness to oblige, they hold from nature: and, no doubt, we may trust to these qualities with greater safety, than to the appearances of them which civilized nations find means to acquire through education, or to that politeness combined and agreed on which exhausts itself in words, and too frequently is barren in actions.

The Mendoçans are an amiable people, who are incessantly in pursuit of pleasure, and whose attention is called off and amused by every new object. They may be compared to monkies, or, to speak more correctly, to children who ardently wish for every thing they see, and no longer set any value on it as soon as they have enjoyed it a moment; they determine by the eye, never by reflection. Nails at first excited their wishes; they would have nothing but nails in exchange: and it was not because they were acquainted with their utility and employment, for the only use that they made of them, was to wear them as ear-pendants, or suspended by way of ornament, to their neck or their waist: to nails succeeded looking-glasses; to these, whistles: to the last, small knives; but the reign of each of these trifles was only ephemeral; and coloured glass-beads were, in their turn, in request, and soon disdained. A ribband, a bit of red cloth, any trifle whatever, always obtained the preference over a hatchet, a saw, or some carpenter's or joiner's tool, which other nations of the Great Ocean seek with so much avidity, because the advantage which these tools have over theirs, for a quick execution in labour, cannot escape reflection, and determines their choice.

The women of Santa Christina are in their taste as fickle as the men; and inconstancy characterizes

their whole conduct: they change affection as they do ear-pendants; a man is to them no more than a play-thing; and they are seen passing from the arms of a lover whom they seemed to love, into those of the first comer who has any fancy for them.

It is perhaps to the levity and carelessness common to both sexes, that we must attribute that decided inclination which they manifest for theft, in regard to strangers, and that singular facility with which they restore, on the first demand, without suffering themselves to be entreated, and even laughing, the article which they have purloined. It might be imagined that the stealing of these new objects which are displayed before them, and which they must consider only as agreeable but useless things, is, in their eyes, no more than a sort of play to which they attach no importance; it seemed, from seeing them present themselves before the French decked out with their stolen articles, either that they regarded the possession of them as lawfully acquired, or that they had forgotten the action by which they had procured them. However, it cannot be doubted that they have a fixed idea of property, and that they well know that stealing is a bad action: the theft of Captain Marchand's musket, and the manner in which it was restored, would be sufficient to prove this. But how, in that case, reconcile the natural kindness of these islanders, their hospitable civility, their eagerness to render service, their facility in forgetting the mischief which a Frenchman had done to one of the inhabitants, an involuntary mischief, indeed, but which in their eyes, might not appear so; how, I say, reconcile all these qualities with the concerted project of the officious guides of Captain Marchand, to draw him into a wood in order to rob him, and with the attempt to plunder his servant? Let us observe, nevertheless, that guilt does not long remain unpunished; a man whom no ornament, no mark distin-

guishes from others, undertakes to do justice, goes in search of the thief, and knocks in the head one of his own countrymen, for having committed a theft on a stranger: and no one takes exception at this, no one takes part against the assassin in favour of the person assassinated; Robbery is therefore not authorized, nor even tolerated at Santa Christina.

The robbery committed on Captain Marchand is the only one that was attempted by open force: the others may be said to be, in some measure, waggish thefts; it is the child stealing a cake. But if we may, in this respect, have some reproach to make them, we cannot help admiring their sincerity in traffic: no one, after having received the value, attempted to withhold the effects which he had sold; Surgeon Roblet tells us even that he has often seen them add to these, or bring back articles which the purchasers had forgot to take, and which, in the bustle, the venders might have caused to disappear, without there being a possibility of the former perceiving the mistake. Faithful among themselves, they delivered punctually the European commodities to those who had furnished the articles of exchange; they did not endeavour to purloin from each other the provisions which they brought; frequently even they mutually made one another a present of the things which they had just purchased at the price of what they had most valuable. Their fidelity among themselves was manifested even in the thefts which they committed; the article stolen in the ship passed from hand to hand, without the person who had done the deed appearing uneasy to know in whose possession the article might remain, well assured that, sooner or later, it would come back to his.

Voyagers have had few opportunities of observing the interior and domestic behaviour of the natives of Santa Christina. Captain Cook says, that he cannot tell whether "it be the custom for men and women

to have separate messes:" it is well known, that, among the greater part of the tribes in these islands, the latter are excluded from the table of the men, and that frequently their condition is most wretched. Captain Chanal was several times present at the meals of the inhabitants of La Madre de Dios, and he saw the men, women, and children eat in common, and feed on the same dishes. He likewise saw mothers suckle their children; and they were worthy of being so, and deserved the title, from the pains and the delicate attentions which they lavished on their nurselings. Often too, men pressed tenderly in their arms, children whose fathers they were proud of being; but we know not what pledge they can have of their paternity. The French were not able to form an idea of the rank which the women have in society; but there is reason to believe that they have no other influence than that which may arise from the momentary resignation of their person. We are not less justified in thinking that the jealousy of the men, although transient like their enjoyments, carries them sometimes to acts of violence; for they have been seen to treat the women with brutality, and even to employ a stick to strike them; but, at the same time, women have been seen to beat men, because, insensible to the power of their charms and to their incitements, they had repulsed them without having in any way complied with their desires. Thus equality, in this respect, seems, in some measure, to subsist between the two sexes: but as nature has not established an equality of strength, it may be concluded that here, as every where else, the men frequently have recourse to the law of the strongest. However this law is not valid among them; they are not seen fighting to obtain or preserve the conquest of a woman; it appears that the right of the first possessor is never contested, nor that of succession disputed; every thing is settled in an amicable manner; and if Santa Chris-

tina have sustained wars, they can never have originated from the rape of a Helen.

Our voyagers had no opportunity of judging what is the degree of authority of fathers over their children, nor what is its duration; but it may be presumed that it is not exercised beyond childhood, that first period of life when weakness and ability claim the assistance and protection of one stronger than ourselves. From what we have learned of the depravity of morals at Santa Christina, it is not an injustice, it is not perhaps even too bold an opinion, to suppose that paternity must be considered only as a sort of adoption, and that the child is obedient to those who have behaved themselves as its parents, only during the time when it stands in need of their care and support.

If it has not been possible to acquire a knowledge of the interior regulation of particular families and societies, no greater facility was found in ascertaining the form of government or the political regulation of the great society: only, it may be affirmed that it is not a species of feudal government, such as was found established in some of the islands which compose the archipelagoes of the Great Ocean. Captain Chanal doubts not, however, that this people have chiefs whom they call Otöouh; and his opinion is, on the one hand, founded on the natives, as has been seen, having given this title to him among them, to whom the French, on their arrival in the island, were presented in form; and on the other, on their having, in like manner, applied the title of Otöouh to Captain Marchand, when it was known to them that he was the commander or chief of the ship. But this is not the title which they gave to the chief of La Madre de Dios when the English visited that bay: it is possible that the French, for want of thoroughly understanding the natives, may have confounded the name of a chief with his title, and that the latter may have applied to the chief of

the French, the name of theirs, as they give to their friends their own names. George Forster informs us that the chief from whom Captain Cook received a visit on the beach, and who made his appearance but once in his habit of ceremony, was presented to them as the king of the whole island; but that his subjects or vassals did not appear prodigal of their respects to his majesty. This chief acquainted the English that his name was Honoo, and that he was He-ka-aï, which in Mr. Forster's opinion, was a title corresponding to the Aree (or Earee, according to Cook) of Taheitee, and Areekee of the friendly Islands.

We are not better informed as to the religion than as to the government of this people. During the stay which the French made at Santa Christina, they saw nothing which could make them think that its inhabitants paid any worship to a supreme being: pleasure is the divinity of the country; no superstition, no ceremony, no priest or juggler. We see, however, that, when in 1595, Mendana discovered this island, there existed at La Madre de Dios a sort of temple, a place consecrated to ceremonies, either religious or funeral. Two centuries, indeed, have elapsed since the voyage of the Spaniards; but it would be unexampled that a people, who, in ancient times, had practised some worship, should not have preserved any trace of it, or have substituted a new one; we must therefore believe, either that the Spaniards were mistaken as to the destination of this enclosure respected by the natives of La Madre de Dios, which existed at the period of the discovery, or that, since that time, the inhabitants have transported the objects of their veneration into some part of the island, where neither the English nor the French have penetrated.

The language of the inhabitants of Santa Christina has the greatest affinity to that of the Society Islands, or rather is the same tongue: which proves

that, although the two archipelagoes are separated by a space of sea of two hundred and sixty leagues, and although it is presumable that their canoes do not maintain between them an habitual communication, the people who inhabit them must have had a common origin: a native of the Society Islands, who was embarked in the Resolution, conversed fluently with the natives of La Madre de Dios; but Captain Cook says that the English, who must, in their visits to Taheitee, have acquired a knowledge of most of the words spoken there, could never succeed in making themselves understood at Santa Christina.

The details into which I have entered respecting what we have been able to divine of the character, the manners, and the customs of the inhabitants of the Marquesas de Mendoça, have shewn that the natives of these Islands have several traits of resemblance to those of Taheitee and the other Society Isles; and the identity of language would, no doubt, be sufficient to prove the identity of origin. It may be imagined that the dissimilarities which, in other respects, exist between the people of these two archipelagoes, depend, both on the climate, which must differ in proportion to the difference of latitudes, and perhaps still more on the nature of the soil which, in the Island of Santa Christina, the only one with which we are acquainted, leaves little space for culture, and precludes its inhabitants from the advantage of being able to form those extensive plantations of mulberry-trees, on which every where, at Taheitee, the eye reposes with pleasure. The fertile plains which skirt the coast of the latter island, procure it a local advantage that nothing can balance in the Mendoça Islands; and that sort of coral-dike, those reefs which encircle it on all sides, by furnishing shelter and food to a multitude of shell-fish, add a perpetual supplement to the productions of the earth, for the subsistence of its inhabitants. On making a general comparison

between the Island of Santa Christina and that of Taheitee, it is seen, at first sight, that there exist not in the former, the opulence, the luxury, the profusion of food, the studied variety and vast quantity of cloth which are remarked in the principal island of the Great Equinoctical Ocean. The Taheiteans have many superfluities; they have made great strides towards civilization, great progress not only in the useful, but even in the agreeable arts. The Mendoçans have a respectable competence, a desirable degree of comfort in every way; and their disposition inclines them not to wish for more than they enjoy: without any other wants than those which Nature supplies with prodigality, contented with the present day and not anxious about the morrow, divided between pleasure and idleness, they appear sheltered from those political storms which must frequently disturb the government, partly monarchical, partly feudal, which is established among the Taheiteans. The latter have lost in liberty what they have acquired in civilization; one part lives by the labours of the other, and this is the natural and ordinary routine of great societies; they lead a sensual life; and hereditary diseases already begin to punish them for their excesses. The Mendoçans have preserved their primitive liberty in its full perfection; and every one lives through himself and for himself: the robust health that they enjoy is, no doubt, far preferable to that voluptuousness to which they are yet strangers, and with which we must wish them never to be acquainted. I conceive that an European would for himself prefer Taheitee to Wahihatô; but a Mendoçan would be much to blame if he envied the lot of a Taheitean: by deviating more from Nature, he would have little to gain, and, perhaps, much to lose.

On the 20th of June at midnight, Captain Marchand set sail from the Bay of La Madre de Dios,

and in consequence of certain appearances in the atmosphere, indicative of land at no great distance from the group of the Marquesas de Mendoça, he steered his course thitherward.

The next morning, at break of day, he had the satisfaction of discovering to the north-west 7 deg. west, a high land, towards which he crowded sail, in order to reconnoitre it: and, at half past ten o'clock in the forenoon, he was no more than four miles from the most southern point. The officers of the Solide, by acclamation, gave to the discovered island the name of Ile Marchand (Marchand's Island). At a little distance, was an islot in the form of a sugar-loaf; and, to the south-south-west of the latter, a smaller island, which seemed to be only a rock: the former was named the Peak. An island of middling height, level, and clothed with verdure, whose circuit may be two marine miles, lies south-east and north-west from the most southern point of the east coast of the large island; its form occasioned it to be given the name of Ile Plate (Flat Island): the channel which separates it from Marchand's Island is not above half a league in width; and it appeared to make a part of the large island, when the southern extremity of the latter bore north-west 4 or 5 deg. north: they were seen detached only when Flat Island bore north 4 or 5 deg. east. In steering north-west, in order to reconnoitre more closely the south-west coast of Marchand's Island, there was distinguished near the south point, a rock almost white, whose form is that of an obelisk: it received that name; and the point was called Pointe de l'Obelisque (Obelisk Point).

The south-west part of the great island, along which the Solide ranged at the distance of half a league, presents some small sandy bays, on the skirts of which, among plantain and bread-fruit trees, cocoa-palms, and other large trees, were perceived some scattered huts, from which the inhabi-

tants issued in order to run to the shore and contemplate the ship. The aspect of this island, in this part, is as agreeable as it is varied. Hills, the gentle slopes and the summits of which are covered by lively verdure; vallies shaded by diversified plantations; several rivulets which were distinguished from the ship, and which restore to the land, dried up by the parching rays of the sun, the coolness and humidity necessary for the reproduction of plants; lastly, a beautiful cascade, whose foaming waters precipitate themselves into a valley: all these objects, united in a small space, alternately attracted and agreeably fixed the eye. Some high mountains, the summits of which are arid and broken, and which must refuse every kind of culture, occupy the centre of the island; but these mountains cease to appear lofty, when the view is directed to some peaks of naked and inaccessible rocks, whose sharp spires seem to belong to steeples.

Continuing to range along the west coast of the island, Captain Marchand discovered, between two points, a deep opening, which seemed to promise a safe and convenient shelter. Captain Masse, second in command on board the Solide, was dispatched with two officers and a detachment of ten men to reconnoitre the anchorage; and the ship stood off and on abreast of this bight, waiting for the boat's return. In the mean time, a canoe with three islanders approached the ship; one of them ventured to ascend into the chains; he appeared to waver between fear and confidence; Captain Marchand made him some presents, which he seemed to receive with an air of indifference; but he could not be prevailed on to come into the ship: on a movement made by the sailors in the execution of a manœuvre, his fright was so great that he threw himself into his canoe and paddled away from the vessel. In the afternoon, other canoes approached the ship, and two islanders came on board without

any hesitation: they examined every thing with attention, and expressed their surprise by fits of laughter. One of them ventured to go all over the ship, and whatever he saw appeared to please him. At the sight of the hogs and fowls, he gave them the same names by which they are called by the natives of the Mendoça Islands; but it was thought that the nails, the knives, and the other trifles which were offered to him were objects absolutely new to him; and thence it may be conjectured that the two groups, although little distant from each other, have no habitual communication. Among other presents that were made him, a looking-glass in which he saw his face, made him burst into laughter. His companion seemed stupid; he would never quit the first place where he had sat down on entering the ship. These islanders appeared well-disposed, confident, and grateful: in exchange for the presents which had been made them, they offered and gave most cordially their whole stock, which consisted of two caps made of cocks' feathers, very dirty, and a fish-hook of mother-of-pearl; but the gifts of friendship are not calculated; sentiment constitutes their value.

The Solide's boat returned at six o'clock in the afternoon. It appeared, by Captain Masse's report, that the bight which he had visited contains two coves; the one, situated in the northern part, that is, at the head of the bay; and the other, to the eastward, on entering; but neither appeared fit for receiving a ship. A pretty rivulet, the banks of which are covered with water-cresses, discharges itself into the latter cove, where are seen two springs of running water: the swell there is scarcely perceptible; landing is convenient, and a boat might find every facility in providing herself with water. The houses are scattered, and intermixed, as at Santa Christina, with agreeable thickets, which defend them from the burning heat of the sun, and in which were re-

cognised the same species of trees as had been seen in the Mendoça Islands. Neither habitations nor inhabitants were perceived in the north cove; but in that to the eastward, for which the boat steered, about a hundred and fifty natives of both sexes were assembled on the shore, and manifested as much eagerness as curiosity. He who appeared to be the chief of the district put off in a canoe, and came to meet the strangers in order to welcome them; he was seated on a sort of bench erected in the bow of the canoe. Some presents were made to him; and, in return, he offered cocoa-nuts, fish, and a pearl-oyster shell, perfectly polished. The strangers, on coming on shore, were received with every demonstration of joy and goodwill.

The natives of Marchand's Island are of the same colour as those of the Marquesas de Mendoça; and every thing indicates that they are of the same origin: their dress is similar, that of nature without any addition; but the custom of imprinting on their body various whimsical figures, is not so general as in the islands discovered by Mendana; a very small number of them appear to be tattooed; their ornaments are the same; but of these they wear not many; among them all they possessed only a few, of which they stripped themselves to give to the strangers who visited them: their arms are the same, the lance and the javelin. They appeared less lively, less intelligent than the natives of Santa Christina: their stature is perhaps as tall; but their bodies present not that perfect *ensemble*, those beautiful forms of the antique, which attract admiration in the Mendoçans; neither have they that warlike air which bespeaks a proud and independent character. In those who had come on board, there was remarked less dexterity in managing their canoes, which, however, are of a construction similar to that of the canoes of Santa Christina.

In the interview that took place with them on shore, the French had reason to be well satisfied with their peaceable and friendly behaviour: different, in this respect, from all the tribes of the Great Ocean, they manifested no inclination to theft; they did not even take the liberty of making a request, and seemed to deny themselves even a wish.

The women of this island, as to charm of figure, elegance of stature, and other natural allurements, are by no means inferior to those of the Mendoça Islands; but the sweet bashfulness of innocence gives an additional attraction to their beauty: decency reigns in their dress, which is composed of cloth made of the bark of the *morus papyrifera*, and fabricated with their own hands in the manner of the Taheitee cloths, though without having their fineness. They seemed not to avoid, but to dread the presence of the strangers: and although their looks fixed on them, and their outstretched neck, revealed the impatience of curiosity which endeavours to have a nearer view without approaching, the distance which they left between the French and themselves, proved their reserve; and it might be imagined that this distance would never have been passed, had not some officious old men gone and taken by the hand the youngest among them, in order to offer them as a homage to their guests, as we offer a seat to him who pays us a visit. But very far from the shamelessness and effrontery of the Mendoça women, those who had obtained a preference which they seemed to dread, approached only with repugnance, and even trembling; every thing announced that it was on their part an act of submission: like the innocent victim which the priest drags to the altar. . . . .
I forbear to proceed. Thus, then, old age considers it an honour to prostitute youth and graces! Thus this custom, common to so many people, and so revolting in our manners, is here regarded as a duty

so important, so sacred, that the care of its accomplishment can be intrusted only to the sages of the nation.

Captain Marchand imposed on the bay where the French had been so amicably received, the name of Baie du Bon Accueil (Welcome Bay.)

Following the example of his numerous predecessors, he thought it incumbent on him to take possession, in the name of the French nation, of the island of which he had recently made the discovery, a possession, which involved as a right, according to the received opinion, that of the other islands which he might discover in the same quarter. This ceremony was performed by fastening with four nails, against the trunk of a large tree, an inscription containing the name of the ship and of the captain, and the act of taking possession of the island by the French. The natives, who observed with the attention of curiosity, all that was doing by the strangers, the object of their admiration, certainly did not suspect that the latter were solemnly taking possession of the land where the bones of their forefathers reposed, and were giving them a master in a hemisphere which neither they nor their ancestors ever heard of. But though the peaceable disposition of these islanders might afford the hope that they would respect this monument, which, however, was to last no longer than till the rust should consume the nails, or time or men throw down the obelisk, it was thought that prudence commanded, for greater safety, and *ad perpetuam rei memoriam,* the inscription to be written on three sheets of paper, which were rolled up separately and put into three glass bottles, corked and sealed: one was deposited in the hands of the venerable chief of the district; the second was delivered to a man of a middle age; and the third was intrusted to the custody of a young girl. Of all the presents that were made to the inhabitants of the country which had just been united

to France, the bottles were those which they received with most pleasure, and to which, without suspecting that they contained the act of their union to an empire of Europe, they appeared to attach the greatest value. From this disposition on their side, no doubt was entertained of their preserving them carefully, and their visitors were convinced that a conquest in bottles is secure against every event. Would it not be supposed that the French wished to have it understood by all the navigators who thus conquered the world post-haste, that an act of taking possession, if performed in the style of theirs, has all the fragility of the glass which is to protect its title from the injury of ages?

As soon as this awful ceremony was concluded, the north-west bay of Marchand's Island was proclaimed La Baie de Possession (Possession Bay.)

The astonishment of the natives of this island at the sight of Europeans and European commodities, their ignorance of traffic, their simplicity, their confidence—every thing seems to indicate that the French are the first navigators who have set their foot on this land. The mild, peaceable, and friendly disposition which these kind islanders manifested, they owe wholly to nature; for they were not aware with what strength those men, whose species and power were till then unknown to them, came armed; and the marks of good-will and friendship of which they were so lavish towards a handful of strangers, who could not have appeared to them formidable, cannot be attributed to a sentiment of fear, with which no act on the part of the French either could or ought to have inspired them: for our voyagers did not even indulge themselves, either in Welcome Bay or Possession Bay, in firing a single shot at any sea-bird; they were apprehensive that the report of a fire-arm would spread terror among simple and inoffensive men, to whom they owed gratitude.

Leaving Marchand's island, the navigators discovered to the northward another apparently of considerable size, but which they could not reach, being too far to leeward of it. Captain Marchand named it Ile Baux or Baux's island. He afterwards discovered to the north-west-ward two islots to which he gave the name of Les Deux Freres, the Two Brothers. There was also an appearance of an extensive land which lay to the west-south-west: and as this appearance was kept up for two days, we can scarcely refrain from believing that there exists in this quarter some land which has not yet been discovered.

After he had rounded and weathered the Two Brothers to the westward, Captain Marchand steered to the north-north-west, when, at half past five o'clock in the afternoon, he discovered a new land, bearing from north by east 5 or 6 deg. east, to north-east 1 deg. north; and next morning this new land, which had been discovered the day before, was again distinguished; and, while it bore from north-north-east 1 deg. north, to north-east by north 2 deg. east, a second land was discovered to the north-east 2 or 3 deg. north, and at the distance of about twelve leagues. Captain Marchand gave to the former the name of Ile Masse (Masse's Island), and to the latter that of Ile Chanal (Chanal's Island): To the whole group he gave the name of Iles de Revolution or Revolution islands.

Having on the 25th June proceeded from these islands, steering the course for the coast of America, on the 7th of August, the Solide made Cape del Engano. But from the calms that prevailed could not come to anchor in the Bay of Guadaloupa till the 12th, being 240 days navigation from the time of her departure from France, of which ten only had been spent at anchor. In this run she made 5800 marine leagues, being an average of 25 leagues every 24 hours. During all this time, from the care of the

officers to the wholesomeness of the ship, the cleanliness of the sailors, and the good quality of the provisions with the use of various refreshments and antiscorbutics, the health of the ship's company had been uninterruptedly good, and the scurvy never manifested itself. The cove in which the anchor had been dropped is situated on the southern coast of Pitt's Island, which forms, on the north-west side, Dixon's Norfolk Sound, to which the natives give the name of Tchinkitânay.

Scarcely did the day begin to dawn, when there was seen coming a flotilla of fifteen canoes, containing about an hundred and thirty or a hundred and forty Americans, men, women, and children. They arrived singing; and it was ascertained, in the sequel, that it is among them a constant custom, to begin and terminate by singing, their commercial transactions with strangers: the traffic began between the Solide's boats and the American canoes. The market was well supplied with various kinds of furs: several otter-skins of all qualities, and other furs of less value, were purchased. The articles which the natives preferred in exchange, were basins, and especially those made of copper, stew-pans, tin sauce-pans, iron pots, daggers, lances, halberts, pikes, and sabres: they set little value on hatchets, saws, two-handled knives, hammers, nails and other tools or instruments. But our voyagers were ignorant that the articles which, in trafficking with them, obtain the greatest favour, are European clothes of different sorts: none of these had been provided for trade; recourse was had to those which had been reserved for the wants of the crew; and the sort of goods for which the clothes were exchanged, might dispel all uneasiness as to the circumstance that nature and the duration of the voyage would subject the people to the necessity of wearing warm clothing. Clothes were the only effects for which it was possible to obtain the beautiful otter-

skins of the first quality. Small knives, coloured glass-beads, rings and metal buttons, and all those European toys, after which, in general, the islanders of the Great Ocean appear so anxious, were hardly accepted as a free gift, or by way of closing a bargain: for the custom of the natives of this part of the coast is to conclude no exchange, without requiring a present, which they call stok: They are already partly dressed in the European fashion; most of them had cloth jackets, kersey trowsers, shirts, and in the number of the effects which compose their moveable property, were discovered little boxes made to lock, and various articles which they could not have received but from the inhabitants of the Old World, whose visit had preceded that of the French. Almost all the garments were of English manufacture; but there was reason to presume that some vessel belonging to the United States might likewise have traded in Tchinkitanay Bay or in its vicinity, because there were recognized two copper coins of the province of Massachusetts which a young man wore as ear-pendants.

The natives with whom the traffic was carried on soon gave the French to understand that the strangers who had preceded them in the bay paid very liberally; and it was no difficult matter to perceive it; for, on offering them together three or four of the principal articles of traffic, they were scarcely satisfied when the question was to barter a skin of the first quality. They examined with the most scrupulous attention, turned about in every way, all that was presented to them, and they knew very well how to discover defects and point them out: on the other hand, they employed art and cunning in setting off their merchandize; and it may be said, that, in respect to interest and traffic, they have already made great strides in civilization, and that the modern Hebrews would, perhaps, have little to teach them.

The Americans went on shore at one o'clock in the afternoon, and promised to return the following day. In the course of the morning, our traders had procured upwards of two hundred furs, most of them otter and bear skins; but of these could be reckoned but a small number of the prime sort.

Captains Marchand and Chanal and others of the principal officers went on shore in the afternoon. They visited the settlements on the west coast which the natives appear never to occupy for a constancy, but merely during the stay which the trading ships make in their bay, and at the time when they are engaged in fishing for their winter stock. One of these temporary residences which the French visited, and which was fixed at the entrance of a wood, consisted of a hut built with a few stakes driven into the ground. The upper end of these stakes, sometimes replaced by war lances, supports branches of trees, dry or green, laid across, interwoven so as to leave no opening in the middle of the roof, and covered with tanned skins and fir-bark stripped off in large pieces: this paltry shed is scarcely sufficient to shelter them from the rain. The fire is put in the middle and sometimes on the outside of the hut; and the pots, which had been sold to them in the morning, were already seen in use. Each family occupies one of these retreats; but if the rain be too abundant and the wind too sharp, two huts are set back to back, and the fire placed in the middle of the space which they occupy.

The market lasted several days, when the natives all along shewed the same keenness in traffic, and to the last would not abate their prices, Captain Marchand however made tolerable purchases of the skins of otters, bears, racoons, seals, beavers, and other animals.

Captain Cook and other navigators have given extensive narrations respecting the tribes disseminated over the north-west coast of America. We shall

therefore here content ourselves with the most prominent particulars respecting Tchinkitânay bay, its products and inhabitants.

This seems to be the same to which the Spaniards gave the name of Baya de Guadalupa, which is protected on the north by Cape del Engano, called by Captain Cook Cape Edgecumbe. It is sheltered on all sides by high mountains, on the ridges of which the snow never melts. The land however is naturally fertile, and produces ultraneously forests of firs, pines, and beech, besides a variety of shrubs and plants, particularly raspberries, a sort of currant-tree, a species of lilly of the valley, parsley, a gramineous plant resembling rye, and various others.

The only quadruped that our voyagers saw alive, is the domestic dog. It is of the race of the shepherd's dog; but his hair is longer and softer. His feet are extremely large; the tail is bushy, the muzzle long and pointed, the ear erect, the eye sharp, the body thick; and his height may be about eighteen inches. He barks little, and appears timid with strangers. He welcomes and caresses his master, but caresses him alone. The Tchinkitânayans boast much of the attachment, the intelligence, and the courage of this animal, excellent for the chace, and bold in the water. Surgeon Roblet remarks, however, that a young dog which he had purchased, on seeing from the ship some Americans on the shore, at a very little distance from the Solide, never durst jump into the water, although by his motions, he manifested the greatest eagerness to go and join them. It is probable that, at Tchinkitânay, as elsewhere, the dog, in order to exercise the plenitude of his faculties, requires that man, whose companion and friend he is, should have improved them in him by education: the reason of the one makes the instinct of the other serve for their mutual wants and pleasures.

The other animals are the sea otter, which produces of all others the most valuable furs as being most in request at China, and those already mentioned as affording the other furs. There are also squirrels and marmots. Of birds the species are few; they are mostly aquatics. The sea and rivers abound in excellent fish. Among the marine productions is a species of fucus four hundred feet long, the stem not more than four lines in diameter at its origin, but which encreases till it attains a thickness of seven inches diameter at its summit, which terminates in a ball surmounted by a tuft of leaves of great length. The substance of this plant is viscous, and dissolves in water when it has been set to dry. Its stem, of a semi-transparent horn colour, is elastic, and has the effect of a spring, if compressed between the finger and the thumb; throughout its whole length, it neither has knots nor branches; and the tube which occupies its centre is entirely free, and contains no water. It is known by naturalists under the name of *fucus giganteus*.

The natives who occupy the environs of Tchinkitânay bay are of a stature below the middle size; none of five feet four inches (French) are to be seen; their body is thick, but tolerably well-proportioned: their round and flat face is not set off by their snub but sharp nosé, little watery eyes, sunk in the head, and prominent cheek-bones. It is no easy matter to determine the colour of their complexion; it might be imagined to be red or light brown, but a coat of natural dirt, thickened by a foreign mixture of red and black substances with which they smear their visage, suffers no remnant of their primitive skin to be discovered. Their coarse, thick hair, covered with ochre, down of birds, and the filth which neglect and time have accumulated in it, contributes to render their aspect still more hideous. They wear their beard only at a certain age; the youths carefully eradicate it: adults suffer it to

grow: and it is at this day well proved, by the unanimous account of the different voyagers who have visited the north-west coast of America, that all the Americans have a beard, in contradiction to the opinion of some of the learned, who have refused it to the men of the new world, and wished to make of this want of hair a variety in the human species.

The women, more fair, or less dark than the men, are still more ugly: a big and clumsy head; a circular face; a nose squeezed in about the middle of its length; eyes small and inanimate; cheek-bones very prominent; hair, or rather a mane, thick, bushy, and coarse, tied behind with strips of leather either in the form of a cue or a club; the shoulders strong and broad; the neck low, tolerably firm and well rounded in those who are not sixteen, but extremely flabby and pendant in those who have suckled; a waist short and thick; knees and feet turned in, subject to strike against each other in walking; and to complete the whole, a filthiness truly disgusting. Of the lip ornament which they use, as if to increase their natural ugliness, all the voyagers have spoken, particularly Dixon, Cook, and Vancouver.

The dress of the men and women of Tchinkitânay consists of a sort of shirt of tanned skin, sewed at the sides, the wide sleeves of which reach only a little below the shoulder, and a fur cloak, which is worn with the hair on the outside. Over this, the women wear, besides, an apron of the same skin, which comes no higher than the waist, and another otter cloak over the former. When the cold is not sharp, the men throw off the skin shirt, and content themselves with the skin cloak, which admits of part of their body being seen naked. Most of them are adorned with a neck-lace, composed of copper wire interwoven. Both sexes make use of a small hat, made of bark, plaited, and in the form of a cone truncated at a fourth or a third of its height:

but, most frequently, the men have the head bare. They have, besides the foregoing ordinary dress, one for particular ceremonies or functions.

The principal food of the natives of Tchinkitânay is fish, fresh or smoked, the dried spawn of fish, of which they make a sort of cake, and the flesh of the animals that they kill; to these they add, in the intervals of their meals and in their excursions, the use of a farinaceous legume, the taste of which may be compared to that of the sweet potatoe, and which Surgeon Roblet believes to be the saranne.

They always mix train-oil with their broth.

The Tchinkitânayans are all armed with a metal dagger, fifteen or sixteen inches long, from two and a half to three broad, terminated in a point, and sharp on both sides: this is the weapon which they are the most careful to preserve, and which they take a pleasure in keeping polished and bright: a grenadier is not more proud of his sabre, than a Tchinkitânayan is of his dagger; he wears it in a shoulder-belt, in a leather scabbard, and is never without it, either day or night. It is with this weapon, which never ought to have been turned against our fellow-creatures, that sometimes he engages the bear in close combat, and rips open its belly when the furious animal is ready to stifle him in his paws. Their pikes are at this day armed with an iron head of European manufacture. Their lances are composed of two pieces; of the staff, about fifteen or eighteen feet long, and of the iron.

The Tchinkitânayan is industrious, active, laborious and skilful. Different works in wicker, plaited with a sort of elegance; cloaks of spun hair, woven in a workman-like manner, intermixed with pieces of otter-skin, and extremely well calculated as a preservative from the cold: the dressing and tanning of skins; various works of sculpture and painting—every thing announces a long employment of the

useful arts, and a knowledge of those which are merely agreeable.

The taste of ornament prevails in all the works of their hands; their canoes, their chests, and different little articles of furniture in use among them, are covered with figures which might be taken for a species of hieroglyphics.

Their genius and industry are displayed principally in the construction of their canoes; those which are intended for the use of a single family, composed in general of seven or eight individuals, are fifteen or sixteen feet in length by two and a half or three feet in width; others have much larger dimensions, and carry from fifteen to twenty persons.

The huts the Tchinkitânayans have on the coast for the purposes of hunting and fishing are poor, but in the interior they are said to have respectable habitations.

They have a decided taste for singing, and it appears to be among them a sort of social institution: at fixed periods of the day, in the morning and evening, they sing in chorus; every person present takes a part in the concert; and they all exhibit a composure which might suggest the idea that the words of their songs carry with them an interest that fixes their attention.

They seem to worship under the emblem of the sun a supreme being; but it does not appear that they have any priests, superstition or religious ceremonies.

The mode of life of the Tchinkitânayans is very regular: they quitted the ship sufficiently early to be on shore before noon; this is the hour fixed for their first meal; and they take their second a little before night: this order is invariable.

The men appear to have for the women the regard and attention which their weakness claims;

they are not seen here, as among most of the savage nations of America, charged with the rudest labours, and frequently treated no better than our beasts of burden. The men have reserved for themselves every laborious occupation, hunting, fishing, &c. The employments of the women consist in cleaning the skins from their last grease, and sewing them and making them into dresses. They appear very subordinate to their husbands; but the latter have for them the greatest respect; and they seldom take the liberty of concluding a bargain without consulting them. The women eat in common with the husband and the children.

The behaviour of the women, in presence of their husbands, is extremely reserved and modest: the greatest decency is manifested in their dress; and scarcely do they allow themselves, in suckling their children, to uncover their bosom before a stranger.

The language of the Tchinkitânayans differs absolutely from that of the natives of Nootka, settled on the same coast, about seven degrees of latitude, or one hundred and forty leagues to the southward of the former, and of that of Queen Charlotte's Islands, which, being no more than about twenty leagues from the continent at their greatest distance, occupy two degrees and a half of latitude between the parallel of Nootka and that of Tchinkitânay.

TURNBULL'S
VOYAGE
ROUND THE WORLD,

IN THE YEARS 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, AND 1804.

IN the preface to this work Mr. Turnbull informs us that the voyage originated from the following circumstances: he was second officer of the Barwell, in her last voyage to China, in 1799; and, as well as the commander, discovered from actual observation, that the Americans carried on a lucrative trade to the north west of Asia. On representing this circumstance to some enterprising merchants in London, they resolved to enter on a similar speculation; and having purchased a new ship, gave the command of it to the officer above-mentioned, while the cargo and trading part were entrusted to the author; and each of them having considerable shares as owners, they were equally interested in the success of the voyage.

Nothing worthy of notice occurred till the arrival of the ship at the delightful island of Madeira, of which Mr. Turnbull gives the following account:—

"It was now ten in the forenoon of as bright a day as the meridian glory of a southern sun ever produced to chear the heart of man. The vineyards yet retained on their leaves some of the morning dew; the face of the island in many places was clothed with tropical shrubs: the orange, melon, sugar-cane, and banana, gratified more than one sense by their hue and fragrance.

"During the time I was on shore, I was much annoyed by innumerable swarms of mendicant friars, imploring my charity in the name of the holy virgin and all the saints of their calendar. Wearied with their importunities, and to procure my ease, I threw them some of the smaller pieces of the Portuguese money; but I had here reckoned without my host, for my liberality only procured me other applications, and this in an almost endless succession. Why is this impudent mendicity thus not only tolerated, but sanctified as it were, by the laws of the country; What effect must it have on the genius of the people?

"In the several quarters of the town I observed a multitude of petty shops, presenting no bad epitome of a negro market in the West-Indies; being furnished with what every other market would reject with disgust, such as putrid fish, rotten cheese, and rancid butter. Every thing was marked, as it were. with the peculiar characteristic of the Spanish and Portuguese possession; an indifference to filth or cleanliness, an invincible indolence, and a pride the more ludicrous, as contrasted with every circumstance which should induce a contrary feeling."

On leaving Madeira the author's vessel outstripped the convoy, and after a tedious passage through the torrid zone, was obliged to put into St. Salvador to repair her leaks. Here they were regarded with much suspicion by the Portuguese, and compelled to make their repairs and sail in four days, while the Spaniards in the harbour received every indulgence. The commander and Mr. Turnbull were even watched like spies in their limited excursions ashore; but during their short stay our author made the following remarks on St. Salvador, and the religious ceremonies of its inhabitants.

"The city is large and populous, and appears divided by nature into an upper and lower town. The upper town is seated on the summit of an eminence;

it commands an uninterrupted view of the bay and harbour of All Saints, the sea and clouds alone terminating the boundless prospect. The upper town is the seat of the viceroy, the civil and military officers, and principal merchants; whilst the lower town is for the most part occupied by inhabitants of the inferior order, retail tradesmen, adventurers, and persons following mechanical trades.

"The town of St. Salvador, next to that of Rio Janeiro, is the most active with regard to its trade of any on the coast of Brazil. The commerce to the mother country, considering the characteristic indolence of the Portuguese, is very brisk; and as the diamond mines require a numerous and constant supply of negroes, there is a considerable trade to the coast of Africa for this human merchandize.

"In the dock-yard a ship of 64 guns was on the stocks: it was built of the country wood, a wood too heavy perhaps for this purpose, but undoubtedly much stronger than any European oak. The iron, pitch, and tar, I understand to have been brought from Lisbon, the policy of the parent country requiring every thing wrought or manufactured to be imported from thence.

"Sunday, being a high festival in the Portuguese calendar, the captain and myself seized this opportunity to visit the Portuguese churches. We found them corresponding in every respect both with the genius of their religion and the wealth of their settlement; they were magnificently adorned, and the ornaments of the images appeared to us to be very valuable. We found moreover, and though sailors, with some satisfaction, that there was one country in the world in which religion was fashionable, the churches being crowded with all ranks of people, from the meanest slave to his excellency the governor himself.

"It was not without great difficulty that we obtained a seat in the principal church. Our eyes were

in some measure diverted from the preacher to the holy virgin, who, arrayed in gold and jewels, with the prince of Brazil on her right hand elegantly accoutred, perhaps intimating by this his being one of her avowed champions and defenders, occupied the most conspicuous corner of the church. The bishop of the province, the second man in this part of Brazil, was the preacher.

"Upon conclusion of the church service the image of the holy virgin, and her attendant the prince, was carried in procession through the streets of the city, the ladies saluting her from the windows and balconies, with garlands and chaplets showered upon her head; a theatric spectacle by no means unpleasing if the zeal of a mistaken religion be admitted as an excuse for its errors.

"After having paraded the town in every direction, the holy lady, with all her appendages, was deposited in the next considerable church, there to rest till again wanted for a new feast, or a shower of rain. Through his seeming inattention to this sacred mummery, the captain was not looked on with a very good eye; his impiety called down upon him a severe reprimand. Not a street through which we passed but had one of these tutelary saints in some one or other of its most conspicuous parts, and thither in the evening assembled the populace in crowds, chaunting prayers or thanksgivings in the usual monotony of the Roman Catholic choristry."

Mr. T. concludes his account of St. Salvador with expressing his conviction, that if we do not soon take possession of this valuable settlement it must fall under the dominion of France.

On leaving this harbour they proceeded to the Cape, where they staid a month, and then sailed for Botany Bay. Mr. Turnbull's remarks on the Cape afford no new information; but his account of Sydney Town, Botany Bay, is well worth attention. It struck forcibly on my mind, says he, as one of the

characteristics of the colony, that it is almost the only settlement in the world in which the residence of Europeans has produced absolutely no change in the manners, or useful knowledge of the natives. The inhabitants of Otaheite, as will be hereafter mentioned, have adopted our fishing hooks, and acknowledging the superiority of our tools, have almost universally laid aside their implements of bone. The Sandwich islanders are in many respects still more advanced in the knowledge and use of European commodities. It is not so with the natives of New Holland: they have gained nothing in civilization since their first discovery; they are still the same savages as in the time of Phillips and their first settlement.

The town of Sydney, the capital of the colony, and the seat of the government, is divided into two parts by a river, which empties itself into a cove named after the town. Sydney Cove has thus a double advantage, that of being well and plentifully provided with excellent water, and, at the same time, possessing an harbour which might contain with ease all the royal navy of Great Britain. These twofold advantages rendered it much more eligible than Botany Bay, the original destination.

The peculiar circumstances which belonged to the first settlement of this colony, rendered it necessary to have storehouses erected for the reception of provisions, houses for the convicts, and barracks for the military, upon the arrival of the first settlers. These buildings, in different parts of the country most fit for cultivation, formed the outlines of the present towns, of which the chief are Sydney, Paramatta, and Hawkesbury. The adjacent country being parcelled out amongst such of the settlers as preferred this means of livelihood, others of a more mechanical and sedentary propensity, collected together in the villages, erecting shops, establishing trades, and becoming factors in the mutual exchange

of commodities between the people of the country and the towns. From such beginnings the villages have increased to towns, and Sydney, according to the most accurate calculation I am enabled to make, has now a population of two thousand six hundred inhabitants. They may be classed under the following denominations:

Military and civil establishment, 450; convicts employed by the crown in the public works, bridges, batteries, and dock-yards, &c. 400; taylors, shoemakers, bakers, butchers, carpenters, and masons, 250; fishermen, 20; people employed in boats, getting wood for shipping, bringing grain from the Hawkesbury, sealers in Bass's Straits, chiefly employed on the water, 350; petty traders, or pedlars who gain a livelihood by trading, 40; women, 600; children, 450.

The space occupied by the town is about a mile from one extremity to the other. With the exception of the store-houses and other public buildings, eight out of ten of the houses are only one story in height, and whether built at the first formation of the colony, or immediately afterwards, are for the most part composed of wattle and plaister, and some few, but few indeed, of brick and stone. The absolute want of lime, or any sufficient substitute, except that made from shells, is an invincible impediment against more substantial architecture.

Sydney already comprehends upwards of one-third of the whole population of New South Wales. The effect of the climate has been rather over-rated. It is chiefly visible in children born in the country of European parents, but it is not visible so much in any defect, as in a certain characteristic trait of countenance. These children differ nothing in size or stature from the common standard of Europe, but are invariably of one complexion, fair and with white hair. Out of eleven hundred children born in New South Wales there is scarcely a single excep-

tion to this distinction. Their eyes are usually black and very brilliant, their disposition quick and volatile, and their loquacity such as might render them a proverb.

"Nearly one-half of the population, both men and women, are Irish, many of them having been transported hither for their seditious practices. It is not too much to be dreaded that the evil of their treason is only removed to another sphere: thus far I will assert, that their transportation has not in any degree changed their principles. Were an enemy to make their appearance in any force which should promise effect, I am persuaded that this part of the convicts, at least, would join them, and at the hazard of their lives facilitate the attempt, for they almost to a man consider themselves as martyrs suffering in a glorious cause!"

Mr. T. gives a melancholy picture of the depravity of the convicts. The multitude of law suits and litigations, he asserts, exceeds all conception. There were upwards of three hundred processes to be brought before the next sitting of the civil court. Indeed, he observes, the lawyers and publicans are the most profitable trades in the colony. One of these kind gentlemen of the quill! had the modesty to charge me *4l. 6s.* for writing half a sheet of paper, and in answer to my remonstrance, replied that he lost money by me. This fellow was a convict. Another, of a different trade, and a convict, demanded *5s.* for some very trifling repairs of a lock, and being told by a colonist at hand that he had never charged him more than half the sum, the fellow replied, that the lock belonged to a ship, and that it was his rule of trade to charge a ship double.

Reformation on the part of the natives appears to be equally as unpromising as on that of the convicts. The aboriginal inhabitants of this distant region, says Mr. T. are indeed beyond comparison the

most barbarous on the surface of the globe. The residence of Europeans has here been wholly ineffectual, the natives are still in the same state as at our first settlement. Every day are men and women to be seen in the streets of Sydney and Paramatta, naked as in the moment of their birth. In vain have the more humane of the officers of the colony endeavoured to improve their condition: they still persist in the enjoyment of their ease and liberty in their own way, and turn a deaf ear to any advice upon this subject.

They have an extraordinary talent for imitation. Their mimicking of the oddities, dress, walk, gait, and looks of all the Europeans whom they have seen from the time of governor Phillips downwards, is so exact, as to be a kind of historic register of their several actions and characters. Governor Phillips and Colonel Gross they imitate to the life; and to this day, if there be any thing peculiar in any of our countrymen, officers in the corps, or even of the convicts, any cast of the eye or hobble in the gait, any trip or strut, stammering or thick speaking, they catch it in the moment, and represent it in the manner which renders it impossible not to recognize the original. They are moreover great proficients in the language and Newgate slang of the convicts, and in case of any quarrel are by no means unequal to them in the exchange of abuse.

They are still as unprotected as ever against the inclemencies of weather, and the vicissitudes of plenty and absolute famine, the natural evils of a savage life. In their persons they are meagre to a proverb; their skins are scarified in every part with shells, and their faces besmeared with shell-lime and red gum: their hair is matted with a moss, and what they call, ornamented with sharks' teeth; and a piece of wood, like a skewer, is fixed in the cartilages of the nose. In a word, they compose alto-

gether the most loathsome and disgusting tribe on the surface of the globe.

Their principal subsistence is drawn from the sea and the rivers, the grand store-house of nature in all the lands and islands of the Pacific; and were it not for this plenteous magazine, the natives of these lands must have long ceased to exist. From this cause it is reasonable to infer that the sea-coast is much better inhabited than the interior. When a dead whale is cast on shore, they live sumptuously, flocking to it in great numbers, and seldom leaving it till the bones are well picked. Their substitute for bread is a species of root, something resembling the fern; it is roasted and pounded between two stones, and being thus mixed with fish, &c. constitutes the chief part of their food. They have oysters of an extraordinary size, three of them being sufficient for any ordinary man. The rocks are covered with others of a smaller size, and which may be had for the trouble of carriage, and the labour of knocking them off.

There are but rare instances of their settling to any of our employments. Indeed now and then, when the humour takes them, they will occasionally assist in hauling the fishing seine, or pulling the boats up and down the harbour; but as to agriculture, or any trade, they appear as incapable of skill and application as the beasts of the fields.

They are by no means deficient in personal courage: in their pitched battles of one part of the country against the other, or of one individual against the other, they display the most determined bravery on the occasion. They defend themselves against the spears of their assailants by opposing only a shield of thick bark: previous to their onset they join in a kind of song, and gradually increase their noise till they work themselves up into a frantic fury, their countenances being in the mean time convulsed, and every feature of their face expressive

of the fury of their mind. The causes of their quarrels appear to arise from jealousy of their women, and one mode of retaliation is seizing on and ravishing them: the quarrel is at first confined to two individuals, but afterwards becomes more general. Never was more determined bravery displayed than by these people. Their spears are thrown with such force as to pierce their shields through and through; but though they must suffer the greatest pain in the extraction of these weapons, such is their patience, or rather their absolute want of feeling, that they bear it unmoved, and never, or very rarely, fly from the field of battle.

Of one instance of flight I was, indeed, myself a spectator; this was in a man condemned for some crime or other to exemplary punishment. A certain number of his comrades, about fourteen, were selected to inflict it, and arranged themselves around him in the form of a crescent, the poor fellow being allowed to defend himself from their spears with his bark shield in the best manner he was able. They began, as savages usually do, with throwing their spears in every direction with the greatest impetuosity: the poor fellow parried them off most wonderfully, and had they been ranged in a right line before him, would have escaped most of them, but being ranged around him, he received many a grievous wound, and at last took to his heels, flying into the town of Sydney, where he fell down and expired. There is another custom among them, when a person is killed, either by a pitched battle, or by an unlucky blow in a hasty quarrel, that the survivor is obliged to stand on his defence from a certain number of spears to be thrown by the relatives of the deceased. If he survives, the matter ends, but if he should be killed, his antagonist goes through the same ordeal.

The quickness of their eye and ear is equally singular; they can hear and distinguish objects which

would escape an European. This circumstance renders them very acceptable guides to our sportsmen in the woods, as they never fail to point out the game before any European can discover it. They are in general most accomplished marksmen; I have seen them bring down a bird not larger than a pigeon at the distance of thirty yards.

They sleep beneath the canopy of heaven for their covering, or under some hut as little sheltered from the rudeness of the wintry blast. In wet weather they retreat to the caverns in the rocks and remain there, having lighted fires at the mouth, till the tempest is dispelled. They are said to be terribly afraid of visions and apparitions. Their canoes, composed of the bark of trees tied together in small splinters, are the most miserable that it is possible to conceive; they are usually half full of water, and nothing but the natural buoyancy of the materials could prevent them a minute from sinking. In this crazy craft a whole family may frequently be seen fishing; a fire of embers is usually in the midst of the vessel, and the fish they catch is thus dressed, or rather half warmed, in the same instant in which it is caught.

Upon the first settlement of the colony, all intercourse was much impeded by their jealousy of their new visitors. It was not without many friendly advances and some artifice that the governor could in any degree appease them, or induce them to venture among the settlers. One of their chiefs, Bennelong, a warrior of great repute, it is said, was caught by a very singular expedient: having taken a liking to a sailor's jacket, it was offered to him without hesitation, and a sailor ordered to assist him in putting it on; the fellow obeyed, and by putting the back of the jacket in front, contrived to hamper the arms, and thus effectually secure the sturdy savage.

It is one thing however to catch, and another to civilize, a native of New South Wales. In vain did the governor lavish on him every attention, and every friendly office, clothing and feasting him daily; all his care was thrown away, for he made several attempts to regain his liberty, but without effect. This man accompanied the governor to England, and was there exhibited as a specimen of the natives of New Holland, and treated with that favour and distinction which the good-humour, perhaps the folly, of the fashionable world, lavishes indiscriminately upon every novelty.

I heard another ridiculous anecdote, and the ignorance of the natives renders it not incredible. Some fish belonging to the sailors of a ship in the harbour being boiling in a camp-kettle over the fire on shore, some of the natives observed them with a look of desire, and watching their opportunity, slily put in their hands to take one out, and being thus as it were caught in a trap, betook themselves to flight, with looks of equal terror and astonishment, and roaring like so many wounded bulls. I can the more readily believe this, as I know from my own experience, that except in their mimickry they can scarcely connect two ideas together.

Whilst Bennelong, the Botany Bay chief, was in England, he was presented to many of the principal nobility and first families of the kingdom, and received from many of them presents of clothes and other articles, which a savage of any other country would have deemed almost inestimable. It was not so, however, with Bennelong; he was no sooner relanded in his own country, than he forgot, or at least laid aside, all the ornaments and improvements he had reaped from his travels, and returned, as if with increased relish, to all his former loathsome and savage habits. His clothes were thrown away as burthensome restraints on the freedom of his limbs, and he became again as complete a New Hollander

as if he had never left his native wilds. Indeed the same observation holds good with respect to the rest of his countrymen, for although they are continually craving for clothes, it is but seldom, very seldom, they appear in them a second time.

It must not indeed be denied, that Bennelong is somewhat advanced beyond his countrymen in European acquisitions, for he can occasionally converse with ease and even interest. The names of Lady Sydney, and Lady Jane Dundas, are often in his mouth, and he appears justly grateful for the favours received from these his fair patronesses. It is not unpleasing to listen to his relations of the wonders seen by him during his abode in England. One incident in particular he relates with all the satisfaction of a favourite story: that of being at the house of a very respectable gentleman, and surrounded with numberless visitors of curiosity, an old gentleman, unmoved amidst the general eagerness, took no farther notice of him than bestowing on him a single glance, and then helped himself bountifully to a pinch of snuff, and requested the company to pass the bottle, which for some time had been quite neglected. This apathy and inflexible gravity, seems to have made more impression on the mind of Bennelong than all the wonders and glitters of dress that he had seen that evening; and from the pleasure he takes in relating this incident, he no doubt considers the old gentleman as one of the wisest men in the company, or perhaps in England.

A gentleman of great humanity made the trial of cultivating a young native boy and girl, beginning with them from their infancy, justly thinking that this early commencement gave the best promise of success.

They were accordingly strictly and anxiously attended, and supplied with food, clothes, and every thing either necessary to their comfort, or to the

forming them to the European habits; no sooner, however, upon their advanced age, were they restored to their free choice and liberty of action, than throwing aside all their European improvements, and rejecting with disdain all the habits of civilized life, they returned to their countrymen, and preferred even the famine of a savage life to all the plenty and comparative luxury of a civil society. But, different even from the most savage people of these seas, the natives of New South Wales appear to want the smallest portion of natural modesty; clothes are almost daily given to some or other of them, yet may they be daily seen naked in the streets of Sydney and Paramatta. To me indeed, they appeared altogether the most stupid and insensible race of men I had ever seen.

They are wholly without any form of government, or any family or individual, whom they acknowledge as their king, or chief. If there exists any superiority, it is that of personal strength or courage, and the only distinction they procure their possessor is that of being more frequently summoned to assist in avenging the real or fancied injuries of his friends and neighbours.

Courtship and Marriages of the Natives.—They sometimes marry into other families, but seem to consider this union as unlawful between relations nearer than first cousins. They observe no particular ceremony in their marriages, though their mode of courtship is not without its singularity. When a young man sees a female to his fancy, he informs her she must accompany him home; the lady refuses; he not only enforces compliance with threats but blows: thus the gallant, according to the custom, never fails to gain the victory, and bears off the willing, though struggling, pugilist. The colonists for some time entertained the idea that the women were compelled, and forced away against their in-

clinations; but the young ladies informed them, that this mode of gallantry was the custom, and perfectly to their taste.

The women appear to attach themselves faithfully to their husbands thus chosen: they are exceeding jealous of them, and it must be confessed not without just cause. From this source indeed flow the greater part of their quarrels; which usually commence with two or three individuals, and thence extend themselves to families and the neighbouring tribes. In these instances, as before observed, their battles are furious beyond description, and seldom terminate but in the death of many of the combatants; they cast and ward off their spears with uncommon dexterity, and when in close quarter wield their massy clubs with the most determined courage. As they possess no other property the women are at once the cause of the war, and the spoil of the victory. The injury to the women, however, usually terminates in a violence on their persons, which by a female native of Botany Bay is not perhaps considered as a very serious evil.

From the author's subsequent remarks on these savages, it appears that not one-fourth of their children attain the age of four years, owing to their scanty manner of living. They separate the first two joints from the little finger of the right hand of the female child, and throw it into the sea; and when the male children attain to puberty, they knock out one of their front teeth with a stone. They shew the most determined courage in assaults with the spear, but are greatly in awe of fire arms.

Account of Norfolk Island.—Our author and his vessel left Port-Jackson for Norfolk Island, to dispose of part of his cargo; but sales being uncommonly dull, he had time to make his observations on the island. In beauty and fertility, this spot is infinitely superior to Port-Jackson: and hither the most abandoned of the convicts are sent on falling

under the sentence of the law a second time. Without the aid of any manure, the soil yields two harvests each year : it would therefore be invaluable, did not the propensity of the settlers for intoxication impede its prosperity. They are frequently drunk for a week together : and distillation being prohibited, they will purchase spirits at almost any price. Wheat is here eight shillings per bushel and pork sixpence per pound. The quantity of land granted to a settler is, twenty-five acres to a convict whose time is expired, thirty to a private soldier, and fifty to a non-commissioned officer. The most respectable of the settlers are some of the crew of the Sirius, who were wrecked on the island, and preferred remaining upon it. Around the coast of this island fish are as abundant as in any part of the world. Its population, including women and children, is about 1000. Mr. T. concludes his account of Norfolk Island with the following singular instance of solitude, which occurred about eight years ago.—One of the prisoners, says he, belonging to the out-gangs, being sent into camp on Saturday, to draw the weekly allowance of provision for his mess, fell unfortunately into the company of a party of convicts, who were playing cards for their allowance, a thing very frequent amongst them. With as little resolution as his superiors in similar situations, after being a while a looker-on, he at length suffered himself to be persuaded to take a hand; and in the event, lost not only his own portion, but that of the whole mess. Being a man of a timid nature, his misfortune overcame his reason, and conceiving his situation amongst his messmates insupportable, he formed and executed the extravagant resolution of absconding into the glens.

Every possible enquiry was now made after him ; it was known that he had drawn the allowance of his mess, and almost in the same moment discovered that he had lost it at play ; search upon search how-

ever was made to no purpose. But, as it was impossible that he could subsist without occasionally marauding, it was believed that he must shortly be taken in his predatory excursions. These expectations, however, were in vain, for the fellow managed his business with such dexterity, keeping closely within his retreat during the day, and marauding for his subsistence only by night, that in despite of the narrow compass of the island, he eluded all search. His nocturnal depredations were solely confined to the supply of his necessities; Indian corn, potatoes, pumpkins, and melons. He seldom visited the same place a second time; but shifting from place to place, always contrived to make his escape before the theft was scarcely discovered, or the depredator suspected. In vain was a reward offered for his apprehension, and year after year every possible search instituted: at times it was considered that he was dead, till the revival of the old trade proved that the dexterous and invisible thief still existed.

In the pursuit of him, his pursuers have often been so near him, that he has not unfrequently heard their wishes that they might be so fortunate as to fall in with him. The reward being promised in spirits (a temptation to which many would have sacrificed their brother) excited almost the whole island to join in the pursuit; and even those whose respectability set them above any pecuniary compensation, were animated with a desire of hunting in so extraordinary a chase. These circumstances concurred to aggravate the terror of the unhappy fugitive, as from his repeated depredations, he indulged no hope of pardon.

Nothing of this kind, however, was intended; it was humanely thought that he had already sustained sufficient punishment for his original crime, and that his subsequent depredations, being solely confined to necessary food, were venial, and rendered him a subject rather of pity than of criminal inflic-

tion. Of these resolutions, however, he knew nothing; and therefore his terror continued.

Chance, however, at length accomplished what had baffled every fixed design. One morning about break of day, a man going to his labour observed a fellow hastily crossing the road; he was instantly struck with the idea that this must be the man, the object of such general pursuit. Animated with this belief, he exerted his utmost efforts to seize him, and, after a vigorous opposition on the part of the poor fugitive, finally succeeded in his design. It was to no purpose to assure the affrighted wretch that his life was safe, and that his apprehension was only sought to relieve him from a life more suited to a beast than a human creature.

The news of this apprehension flew through the island, and every one was more curious than another to gain a sight of this phenomenon, who for upwards of five years had so effectually secluded himself from all human society. Upon being brought into the camp, and the presence of the governor, never did condemned malefactor feel more acutely; he appeared to imagine that the moment of his execution approached, and, trembling in every joint, seemed to turn his eyes in search of the executioner. His person was such as may well be conceived from his long seclusion from human society; his beard had never been shaved from the moment of his first disappearance; he was clothed in some rags he had picked up by the way in some of his nocturnal peregrinations, and even his own language was at first unutterable and unintelligible by him.

After some previous questions, as to what had induced him to form such a resolution, and by what means he had so long subsisted, the governor gave him his pardon, and restored him to society, of which he afterwards became a very useful member.

The author next proceeded to Bass's Streights, and stopped at the Society Islands in quest of op-

visions. On arriving at Otaheite, he was visited by the missionaries, and informed that a terrible war prevailed in the island, excited by the tyrannical government of the family of Pomarrie:—a general dearth in consequence prevailed. He gives the following curious particulars relative to the natives of Otaheite.

We had not been long at anchor, says Mr. Turnbull, when the king Otoo, with his consort Tetua, came along-side in separate canoes, both dressed in the teboota, appropriated for the royal family and other females of the first distinction. This part of dress is merely an oblong piece of cloth, having an opening in the middle, to be passed over the head, and hanging down before and behind, but open at the sides, allowing the wearer to move with great freedom. The queen had besides a piece of country cloth wrapped round her waist, and her hair dressed with a sort of bonnet made of the leaves of the cocoa-tree. She appeared to be about twenty-four years of age, with good features, and in size above the ordinary standard of British ladies: she was employed in the humble office of baling the water out of her canoe. She and Otoo were cousins, and her sister was married to Terenaveroa king of Tieraboo, Otoo's brother; following the patriarchal system in this respect, by marrying their nearest relations. This lady at our first interview was somewhat reserved, but upon better acquaintance became more familiar. The king appeared in his teboota and marra; this last being a narrow piece of cloth passing between the legs and round the middle with the ends folded inwards, pins being unknown in that part of the world: these two articles constitute a complete Otaheitan dress. He remained a long time in silent admiration, gazing at every thing he saw, with an air at once stupid and forbidding. The unusual stupidity of his look and man-

ners at his first interview, was doubtless the effect of an immoderate use of the ava, a plant which produces an intoxication similar to that of the opium amongst the Turks. In our subsequent conversations we found him to be lively and entertaining, and fond of questioning us on such different subjects as might be supposed to interest a curious, and therefore intelligent, savage.

From the confined circle of their ideas, it was impossible to give them any conception of the arts, the manufactures, the wealth, or resources and enjoyments, of Europeans: besides, they are fully persuaded that their own is the first country on the face of the globe, although they set so high a value on many of the tools, instruments, and other useful articles of Europeans, as not unfrequently to seek them at the hazard of their lives. A variety of circumstances have combined to impress the minds of these people (whose information we must naturally suppose very limited) with an idea that their country is superior to every other: such as the late settlement of the British missionaries in Otaheite, the voyage of Captain Bligh thither to procure the bread-fruit tree, and the frequent visits to their country by vessels of different nations.

The king being very desirous to obtain some of our ava, that is, spirituous liquors, we gratified him with a small quantity in a cocoa-nut shell, which was handed down to him in his canoe. On receiving the present he said aloud, *My ty te tata, My ty te pahie*—very good men, very good ship; and with this compliment in his mouth took his leave of us to pay a similar visit, and with a similar purpose, to the Porpoise, a brig of war, which was at that time in the harbour. We afterwards learned that his majesty was somewhat too much addicted to the use of such liquors, and that he would go all lengths to procure them. His father Pomarrie was not yet returned from the expedition against his ene-

mies in another part of the island. It may be necessary here to observe, that by the laws of Otaheite, the son, immediately on his birth, succeeds to the dignity of his father, the father from that instant becoming only administrator for his child. Otoo, therefore, was king; and Pomarrie, his father, regent.

About this time the king's mother, Edeah, appeared alongside, in a canoe, attended by her favourite, a chief of the island Huaheine, a man of a most savage figure and manners. This lady had been for some years separated from her husband Pomarrie; but had not on this account suffered any diminution of power or respect in the country. These two personages came on board our ship with their characteristic frankness, and were treated by us with all possible attention, having learned from the gentlemen of the mission, that Edeah still enjoyed such influence in the state, that her favour might be essentially useful to us, as we had every thing to fear from her resentment. No pains therefore were spared to gain her good will; she and her favourite chief were conducted to the cabin, and there entertained with grog, tobacco, &c. &c. Several presents were offered her, on which she seemed to set very little value; but expressed great eagerness to possess a *pu puey* or musket. This, however, we thought most prudent to withhold at present, as we were not as yet sufficiently acquainted with our company, nor with the state of matters on shore. This queen dowager and her paramour however continued to drink, and interchange tobacco, until it was nearly impossible for them to leave the ship, each seeming equally delighted with their entertainment.

Towards the close of the day a number of young females resorted to the ship, dressed in a manner very suitable to the purpose, that of attracting admirers. Their complexion was olive, but with va-

rious shades of darkness. Their head-dress consisted of a neat little bonnet, made from the leaves of the cocoa-tree split into small pieces; some of these were of a green, others yellow or straw colour. Their hair was ornamented with white flowers resembling our lily, and highly scented with sandal wood perfume and cocoa-nut oil. Their drapery was composed chiefly of two pieces of cloth of the country fabric, one wrapped round the body, and another thrown gracefully over the shoulders and descending to the middle of the leg. Their feet were uncovered, agreeably to the universal custom of all ranks in the country. The colours and quality of their dresses were very various, probably to suit the taste of the wearers; but none of them wore the tiaboota or teboota. Many of these ladies rowed their own canoes, managing them with a skill equal to that of the men, who were in general dressed in the marra and tiaboota, but of a coarser stuff than those of the great personages we had before seen. Their countenance expressed much good nature and cheerfulness, and their deportment was affable and courteous. Some of the men wore their straight black hair flowing loose upon their shoulders, others again had it tied in a knot upon the top of the head; in this differing from the women, whose hair was generally cut short behind. Their whole appearance was clean and comfortable.

Pomarrie, having by this time learned our arrival, hastened to welcome us to his country, doubtless in the hope of receiving his share of presents, as it had been reported that our cargo was of uncommon value. His approach with two canoes, was conducted with many formalities. When he came alongside, he ordered his arrival to be announced in due form, and refused to come on board until we were all in readiness to receive him with due respect. On entering the ship, he presented to me a plantain leaf, the Otaheitan token of peace and friendship, and

behaved on the whole with much affability, mingled with a certain feeling of his former dignified rank.

It has been before observed, that according to the singular custom of Otaheite, Pomarrie, formerly king, was now only regent, Otoo his son being king; though the regal power, whatever it may be, was exercised by Pomarrie. This custom of the son disinheriting the father, is one of the most curious of the fundamental laws of the Otaheitan government. In a country more civilized, a more certain source of civil wars, a divided government, and of every crime which must arise from the opposition of ambition to natural duty, could not have been well contrived; but Otaheite is as yet the country of nature.

The writer was particularly distinguished by Pomarrie, who embraced him in the country fashion, that is by touching noses; after which, Pomarrie squeezed him gently all over the body, and swaddled him up in a quantity of cloth, so that he could with difficulty move his limbs, being literally musket proof. Pomarrie informed him that this was the practice in his country in making a *Tayo or Friend*, at the same time giving his own name to his newly adopted Tayo, whose name he took to himself, in exchange. When these ceremonies were gone through, Pomarrie began to examine every object around him, often expressing his admiration with loud and energetic expressions of *my ty, my ty*, (very good, very good). He requested that we would pay him the compliment of firing a few guns, to show the natives the respect we entertained for their regent, and the late king. Our compliance with this request drew from him similar demonstrations of his satisfaction: and a proposal that some of his bravest warriors might be permitted to discharge the guns themselves, to show us that they were not afraid of such formidable instruments of destruction.

Pomarrie was not less than six feet four inches in height, remarkably stout made, and well proportioned. His son Otoo is upwards of six feet two inches high, and equally well made. In the train of followers, was a dwarf only thirty-nine inches high, full grown, and duly proportioned in every respect; his age between three and four and twenty. At this time Pomarrie seemed to labour under a general debility, occasioned by the fatigues of the war, now brought to a termination; for which happy event the English missionaries in the island had this day celebrated a public thanksgiving; and in the evening one of the number came on board our vessel, to exhort our countrymen on the occasion.

The next day the ship received another visit from the royal family, who were particularly pressing for presents of fire-arms, which the captain at last found it necessary to give them; and a blunderbuss being offered to Pomarrie, it occasioned a quarrel between him and his son Otoo, the reigning king, who conceiving himself the greater man, forced his father to resign the blunderbuss and take a musket which had been given to himself. They were also obliged to give a musket to the queen, before they could get rid of her.

Pomarrie's visit, says Mr. Turnbull, being what he called one of friendship to his Tayo, he desired to be accommodated with a bed, as well for himself as for a supplementary wife, who attended him in the double capacity of mistress and servant. It was his practice to be fed by this lady, or some other trusty attendant, when in company with strangers; as, according to the customs of Otaheite, he would have disgraced himself by carrying his hand to his mouth. We found, however, afterwards, that on shore he was not so scrupulous on this point of etiquette. During the afternoon, that he might see how much I considered myself honoured by becoming his Tayo, I showed him all possible attention,

and in person waited on him as his servant. His questions were as numerous, and for the most part as insignificant as usual; some of them argued a greater strength of mind, and a more warlike propensity. He enquired repeatedly, if any of us were acquainted with the art of making gunpowder; and as he had learned from the mutineers of the Bounty, that it was a composition, and not the farina of a vegetable, as supposed by other savages, he demanded its component parts, and whether they might not be found in the soil of Otaheite:—Was my royal master a larger man than him, had he a comely countenance, was his dress elegant, and sundry other particulars respecting her majesty, and the ladies of rank in our country; and whether our armourer could make muskets, and how I liked Otaheite. Such was the curiosity of Pomarrie, and his female attendant, that the whole afternoon was employed in minutely examining every object around them. They were particularly struck with the sight of two American negroes in our ship's company, both of whom were of a complexion uncommonly dark, and had short woolly hair. The Otaheitans seemed to think the deep colour of the skin was produced by painting, as they at different times tried to rub it off.

The Otaheitans, it appears, are passionately attached to music, and particularly the Scotch bagpipe, with which Captain Cook entertained them. In the present instance they were obliged to be satisfied with the tones of a fiddle.—The importunities of these people for fire-arms, at length became so great, that it was necessary to resort to artifice in order to check them. It was accordingly settled, says Mr. Turnbull, that when the natives should repeat their importunities, they should be regularly referred to the armourer alone. This man had been bred a blacksmith at Stockton, had afterwards served some campaigns in the army as a farrier, and in other respects was well qualified to treat with

the natives. They accordingly assaulted him with all the blandishment and natural endearment, which to minds of benevolence is the most resistless kind of flattery. It was a matter of astonishment to many of us, that the fellow could maintain his purpose. He had one answer, however, for all; that his fire-gun, as they called his bellows, could do nothing until certain dues were paid; and these being rather heavy, ridded him gradually of his customers. It was in vain that they made him their Tayo, enveloping him in cloth, and affecting jealousy at his preference of each other; the fellow was inexorable, and as deaf as his fire-gun. Finding themselves thus disappointed, they now changed their language, calling him *ahow tata, ahow tata*, "very bad fellow, very bad fellow," words they had picked up from former English visitors.

One day, observes the author, we had Edeah and her favourite chief to dine on board; not that they cared for our food dressed after our own manner, because they knew that unless they ate with us, they could hope for none of our ava and tobacco, for which they both ardently longed. That we might not appear to be *perre, perre*, niggardly and stingy, qualities they very artfully affect to abhor, they were suffered to indulge to their fullest wishes. After a very short interval they renewed their calls for more; this was set before them, but the division of it had nearly occasioned a very serious quarrel between the lady and her attendant, who started up from table, and with the most savage fury swore in their country language he would put an end to her existence, for having, as he said, taken to herself a little more than her due share.

The effects of the liquor on the two guests were very different; for while the man became mad and furious, the poor queen dowager appeared silly and childish. She burst into tears and trembled with fear, as her companion grew outrageous and des-

perate. Just at this time Pomarrie came on board to have some work done at our forge, and hearing the noise below, was touched with compassion for Edeah, his former consort; but unwilling personally to interfere, he beckoned to me to go down and endeavour to arrange matters, without his appearing to know any thing of the business. This was done; but it was only by a promise of a little more spirits on condition that peace should be restored, that the fury of the savage could be restrained from breaking out in some desperate act. Poor Edeah, however, still affirmed that he would take some other opportunity to reproach her for the imaginary offence. The glass again went round to the great satisfaction of our company, and we at length succeeded in getting the lady and her companion out of the ship; for which Pomarrie afterwards repeatedly expressed his gratitude. We were happy to be relieved from this party on another account: in visits of this sort, the ship was literally covered with natives in their train, prying into every corner, eying us through the windows and sky-light, and frequently intruding into the cabin, with the most troublesome curiosity. Edeah either entirely forgot what passed on this occasion, or perhaps was ashamed of it, as she never afterwards took the least notice of the business. All the members of this family were indeed extremely eager to obtain spirits; and, with the exception of Pomarrie, all equally outrageous and brutal when intoxicated. Pomarrie had a brother much younger than himself, who was in the habit of treating his wife even before us with the utmost contempt; but even on those occasions always refrained from blows. Excepting in these two instances, the women appeared to be treated with as much kindness as in more polished countries; and even those instances were rather occasioned by the excess in drinking, than by the natural dispositions of the people. This man was greatly emaciated by the

constant use of the ava or yava root; his understanding seemed also to have suffered from this practice. His skin was covered with scales, his eyes were sunk in his head, and his general appearance indicated speedy dissolution.

The effects of their inebriety were really horrible. Otoo the young king was so furious in his fits of inebriety, that I am persuaded he would make no scruple of killing his subjects, out of mere ferocity. The indisposition contracted by Pomarrie during the campaign, appeared daily to increase, so as to excite in him alarms for his safety. As a last resource he instructed the missionaries to request of us the favour that two guns might be fired from the ship; to appease, as he said, the anger of his god, by whom his illness was doubtless inflicted in punishment of some offence. With this singular request we readily complied, (but doubted very much its efficacy) not only to gratify Pomarrie, but to oblige the gentlemen of the mission, lest they should have appeared remiss in their application to, or not be held by us in that estimation which was requisite to impress a favourable notion of them on the minds of the natives.

Our author gives the following amiable character of these well-meaning and truly pious persons.—We cannot omit in this place to do justice to the amiable manners, and truly christian deportment of these men, who, like the apostles of old, foregoing all the comforts of civilized life, and a life at least of tranquillity in their native land, have performed a voyage equal to the circum-navigation of the globe, and, like the dove of the ark, carried the christian olive over the world of waters. Their life is a life of contest, hardship, and dissappointment; like their holy master, they have to preach to the deaf, and exhibit their works to the blind.

It has already been mentioned that a ruinous war had lately prevailed in Otaheite. This, as far as we

could learn by the Europeans resident on the island, had been occasioned by the unusual oppression of the several members of the royal family, and particularly by the son of Pomarrie, the young king Otoo, who, it was reported, set no bounds to his haughty domineering disposition. His administration has at all times given extreme offence to the inhabitants of the district of Attahooroo, who considered him only as an usurper, and were constantly disposed to resist his measures, and throw of his yoke; their district furnished a certain and secure refuge to the malcontents of the other parts of the country. The Attahorians had besides a private cause for discontent, which was, as I was informed, the assassination of their high priest. Being a very superstitious race, and singularly attached to the worship of their divinities, the priests are naturally held in the highest estimation and respect, as intermediate agents between the gods and their worshippers. It is well known that the morais, which serve the double purpose of places of worship and receptacles for the dead, are regarded with the utmost veneration by all the Otaheitans. Amongst those, the morias of Attahooroo were considered to be in a peculiar manner pre-eminent, and afforded a safe retreat to criminals of all descriptions. In one of these was preserved the grand image of their god *Oro*, a divinity of the first rank. In this morai the great assemblies of state were held, human sacrifices occasionally offered, and other religious and solemn rites performed. In this holy place, the custom of the country required that the new king Otoo should undergo certain operations, circumcision, &c. previous to his being publicly recognized by the state. Hitherto he could only enjoy some peculiar privileges, such as to walk on certain spots allotted for his use, &c. his installation at Oparree being considered as only partial and preparatory to that to be performed amongst the Attahoorians, one of the most

warlike tribes in the island, who constantly refused to acknowledge his authority. Open hostilities and secret intrigues and negotiations had been alike insufficient to procure for Otoo this favourite divinity; and Pomarrie and Edeah were equally interested in the success, and grieved with the failure of their attempts, which had encouraged the inhabitants of certain other districts to imitate the resistance of those of Attahooroo. Otoo having repaired to Attahooroo, on a great religious solemnity, thought he saw a favourable opportunity for obtaining the object of his wishes, and quite unexpectedly ordered a number of his attendants to seize the god, which was instantly executed, and the image carried off in triumph. The Attahoorians, however, not inclined to part with the object of their adoration so tamely, were speedily in arms, and overtaking the plunderers an engagement took place, in which several of Otoo's party fell, and the precious palladium was retaken. In the warfare of savages every thing is usually, indeed almost invariably, decided by the event of a single battle; they have no towns, nor armies in reserve, to check the further progress of the conqueror; they have only to betake themselves to their canoes, and in another settlement seek a refuge from their enemies. Their usual caution here deserts them, they venture into the main sea, and are not unfrequently overtaken by winds which drive them to lands which, but for such occurrences, might have remained unpeopled. Such are the second means by which an all-wise Providence works his ends, and nothing is made in vain, the most remote islands being thus inhabited. This remark cannot but be strongly confirmed by the resolution of the party of Otoo upon this defeat, as it was not without the greatest difficulty that they could be persuaded to remain in the island. They believed their affairs wholly ruined, and that no safety remained but in flight. The missionaries,

however, at length prevailed, and Pomarrie and Otoo consented not to leave their native country.

The victorious Attahoorians, however, instead of pursuing Pomarrie's party, were satisfied with the victory itself, and were content to reap no other fruit than the immediate gratification of the natural passion of savage conquerors, that of revenge. Their cruelties on the persons of all who fell in their way were horrible, and they committed a general ravage in the immediate territories of their enemies; but here they had the wisdom to terminate their career. They knew, that to attack Matavia was to venture against an enemy superior to themselves, an enemy who would no longer remain neutral when provoked to action by self-defence.

The missionaries had indeed converted their dwelling-house at that place into a sort of fortress, having procured the guns of the Norfolk, which, as already mentioned, had been wrecked on the shore; and their guns being planted on the upper story of the house, and having laid in a large supply of bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, and other necessaries, they were enabled to withstand a more vigorous siege than that of the Attahoorians. Happily for Pomarrie, the crew of the Norfolk, and other European residents in the island, in number about thirty, and all accustomed to the use of fire-arms, espoused his cause in this extremity. On this, indeed, as on former occasions, himself and family were solely indebted to his European allies. With his acquisition of Europeans, he now retaliated the cruelties of the Attahoorians on their persons, and after much time consumed in parleying, a peace was concluded between the hostile parties. However, the Attahoorians kept possession of their idol, the bone of contention, and still maintained their independence as before.

Inhabitants of Huaheine.—Having been a month

collecting a supply of hogs, the ship left Otaheite, and touched at the island of Huaheine, the people and manners of which are nearly similar to those of Otaheite. The chiefs treated the officers with great respect; and the next day the natives entertained them with a grand dance, of which Mr. T. gives the following account:—The performers and their attendants came off in procession in a large double canoe, having a platform or stage erected across the forepart, on which the dancers or musician sat. This canoe was accompanied by a great number of small canoes, filled with natives to behold the entertainment prepared for the strangers. The women were dressed in a sort of long bell hooped petticoat of their own cloth, ornamented with a purple border. What answered the purpose of a hoop was a couple of stuffed pads bound round the waist to support and distend the petticoat; round the body was wrapped a large quantity of cloth, fastended with bandages; and opposite to each breast was placed a bunch of black feathers. They wore also a kind of turban adorned with a variety of flowers. A master in the ceremonies presided in the dance, and directed all the movements, which were not always of the most delicate nature. The music consisted of two drums made from a log of wood hollowed out in a cylindrical shape, and covered at the end with a piece of shark skin, tightly braced down the side. The musicians make no use of drum-sticks, but employ their fingers, and sometimes their hands, so as to be heard at a considerable distance. They beat slowly at first, as a signal to prepare for the dance; and as the music becomes more rapid, the dancers quicken their motions. Flutes also were used on the occation, having only three holes or stops, one of which is of such a size as to admit of the performer's applying his nostrils to fill it. The dance required very great exertion in the women to keep time to the music by expiring and inspiring their breaths, draw-

ing their mouths in contrary directions, and twirling their arms and fingers with some order and great regularity. Those who excelled in these contortions and gestures were the most applauded. So eager were the performers to gain the approbation of the spectator, and so violent were their exertions, overloaded with cloathing and straightened with bandages, that many of them seemed at length ready to sink under the violence of their efforts.

During this exhibition, some of the men were amusing themselves by a sport of their own; three of them getting into a vessel formed like a wooden dish made use of at great feastings, their weight sinking it in the water to within an inch of the brim. In this situation they whirled it round and round, by means of their paddles, with incredible velocity, till they fell into the water, when they again renewed the sport, to the no small amusement of the bystanders.

The ship soon afterwards sailed for Ulitea, a much larger island to the westward. The chiefs, as usual, came off to the ship, but the crew were much surprised by the appearance of an Englishman named Pulpit. He came off with the king, and was accompanied by his wife as he called her, an Otaheitan girl of fourteen or fifteen years of age, dressed in a piece of black cloth of British manufacture, wrapped round her body by way of a marra. After some hesitation, this young woman was allowed to come on board with her husband. The poor fellow was no sooner upon our deck than, with a wildness of look and gestures which evinced his sincerity, he uttered an impassioned exclamation of gratitude to heaven, "that he had escaped out of the hands of these savage murderers." In answer to our demand of an explanation, he informed us, that but a very short time before, himself and wife had been compelled to preserve their lives by flight, escaping with difficulty from Huaheine to Ulitea; that he had been

landed in this latter island from the brig Venus, and in return for his voluntary service on board that ship, had received such articles as he conceived might be useful to him on the island. Amongst these articles were a musket and a double-barrelled gun, which so powerfully worked on the minds of the natives, that finding all other means and artifices to get possession of them ineffectual, they at last resolved to murder him, and in that manner procure the whole of his little property. This their horrible purpose had been discovered to him by the Otaheitan girl, who understood the language, and overheard their consultations upon the subject. Rendered desperate by this information, he resolved to lose his life, rather than suffer himself to be plundered of every thing by which life in such a situation could be rendered supportable. He was therefore continually on the watch against his foes, and was faithfully assisted by the young Otaheitan, who was well aware of the fate awaiting her in the event of her lover's murder. This course of life continued for some days, until being at last overpowered by incessant anxiety, watching, and fatigue, Pulpit was surprized by a party of natives, his property pillaged, and his person seized, and led away as a sacrifice to some of their divinities.

He was conducted about half a league from the spot, expecting every moment to be his last. The natives however began to dispute amongst themselves respecting the treatment he was to receive; when an elderly lady, who seemed to possess much authority among them, and who constantly opposed all sanguinary measures, threatened to leave the island if they persisted in their designs. Her remonstrances appeared to have great influence with the natives: they therefore desisted from their project, and conducted him back to his former place of residence, which was now entirely stripped. Being an ingenious man, they made him promise to repair

some muskets belonging to themselves; and having supplied him and the Otaheitan girl with some provisions, as a peace-offering, they withdrew. Pulpit now bent all his thoughts on making his escape, and an opportunity soon presenting itself; he availed himself of a dark night to seize one of their canoes, and, accompanied by his heroic wife, made the best of his way to Ulitea. Here again not finding himself comfortably situated with the islanders, he had taken the present opportunity to seek for refuge in our ship.

The man's story proving to be true, he was kept, as well as his wife, on board the ship; but in return, several of the crew, some of whom were convicts, attracted by the number and facility of the women, and a love of indolence, deserted, and were protected by the king: an embassy, at the head of which was Mr. Turnbull, was sent ashore to receive them; but after running many risks of assassination, they were obliged to return without effecting their object. Soon afterwards it was discovered that the natives were meditating an attempt to seize the ship and murder the crew.

A whole day, says the author, had been lost in this fruitless negotiation: about half an hour past ten o'clock at night, I was aroused from my sleep by the voice of the captain, who then held the watch, exclaiming, *Turnbull, our ship is on shore, the ship is on shore.* Jumping instantly out of bed, and running upon deck in my shirt, I found there was no wind to affect the ship; and it being too dark to see the shore, I sounded and found upwards of twelve fathoms of depth, and no sensible motion of the ship or water: I was persuaded therefore that the captain was in error, that his anxiety had overpowered his vigilance, and given reality to the object of his imagination. Examining the cables, I found them both lying slack on the deck, which confirmed me still

more in the idea that the captain was mistaken: but the seamen being commanded to haul the cables, the first pull brought the ends of both of them on board. It is impossible to describe the general sensation produced by this discovery, that our cables were cut, and we were drifting on shore. Another anchor, having an iron stock, was immediately ordered to be cleared away; but such was our alarm and confusion, that it was not till after repeated trials, that we affected the stocking of it. The old adage, the more haste the less speed, was never more truly verified. It happened very providentially that there was not a breath of wind stirring, otherwise the ship must have gone to pieces very speedily, for she now lay with her broadside against a reef of coral rocks, the edges of which were as sharp as flints, having twelve fathoms of water on the outside. In addition to these circumstances, we had every thing to dread from the designs and practices of some of our crew, who were as little to be trusted as the savages on shore. It therefore demanded all our skill to keep their minds in proper order, and to maintain due authority in so critical a situation, and particularly into whose hands we trusted fire-arms. It is but justice to say, that as far as we could judge from appearances, our representations and precautions on this trying occasion had the happiest effect.

It was fortunate for us also, in this distress, that for some slight offence given by individuals of the crew, the natives had threatened to murder them, whenever an opportunity should offer itself. The apprehensions of these men were now extreme, and by communicating their fears to the other seamen, and persuading them that one common lot awaited them without distinction, they united all hands in the common effort of endeavouring to rescue the vessel from her present very perilous situation. It is indeed a remark which even my own experience has suggested, that however discontented from other

causes, there is a generous sentiment in English seamen which, in cases of difficulty and danger, retains them to their duty and fidelity. Thus it has not unfrequently happened, that symptoms of a mutiny on board our vessels have been restrained by the appearance of an enemy, when all as unanimously united to defend their officers, as they had before conspired to resist their authority.

Having bent the remaining part of one of the cables about thirty fathoms, to the anchor, it was carried out in the long boat to eighteen fathoms water, and the ship hauled seven or eight fathoms off from the reef. Whilst this was doing, we suddenly heard a loud and clamorous noise amongst the natives on shore, and seemingly close under the ship's tern; the wretches were rendered outrageous by the disappointment of their hopes, the ship being now visibly moved from the rocks. They had hitherto maintained a profound silence, in the expectation that her bulging would give the signal for the commencement of their plunder. They now began an assault with stones in such quantities, and with such force, that in the hopes of intimidating them, we were compelled to discharge some swivels and muskets over their heads. This however produced a volley of musketry from the natives stationed on different points of the shore. We now found it necessary to have recourse to our great guns, commencing a brisk fire, with what success we knew not, as they still kept up an irregular discharge of musketry in various directions, though we continued to play on those quarters whence their fires seemed to proceed. Their noise and clamour remained unabated, and we could discover, by the fury of their menaces, both their hopes of ultimate success, and the fate that awaited us in that event. Some of us were particularized as set aside to be roasted, while others were to be flayed alive to make tiaboolas or jackets of their skins, &c. with many similar ex-

pressions, which were not without a salutary effect in encouraging the resistance of our sailors, who of all things seemed to entertain the greatest horror of being roasted.

At length, after inconceivable fatigues and hardships, in which the lives of all the ship's company were every hour at stake, they succeeded in warping the vessel out to sea. The natives had previously tried every means to possess themselves of the ship, and when they found that their efforts were abortive, they seemed perfectly frantic. After giving an animated description of the dangers his party had encountered, Mr. Turnbull thus proceeds.

About half past six in the evening, the wind, which had hitherto blown from the sea, shifted gently round to a land breeze, furnishing us with a most favourable opportunity for getting away unperceived in the night. That our operations might not be discovered, we muffled the palls of the windlass, and began to heave away upon one anchor at a time; when this was done, we got the long boat ahead, hove short on the second anchor, and carried out the first to the last inch of cable. We then got up the second anchor, and carried it out to sea in the same manner; and in this way our hopes began to revive, having the prospect of getting well off the shore, or perhaps out to sea before day-light should discover our motions. So deeply were the minds of all on board impressed with a sense of our situation and danger, that in all this time not a whisper was heard in the ship; we were even in terror lest the uncommon brilliancy of the stars should discover the passing and repassing of our boat, as it passed backwards and forwards in weighing and carrying out the anchors.

In all these transactions we received signal services from poor Pulpit, whom we had taken on board here; for he was an excellent marksman, and was well aware of what his fate would be, should he

again fall into the hands of the Uliteans; he therefore fought like a lion, resolving never to yield but with his last breath. His young Otaheitan wife likewise behaved like a heroine, carrying powder to the men, and exerting herself to the utmost in every way in which she could be useful; at the same time that she seemed to regret that so much ammunition should be expended, one half of which would have rendered her the wealthiest lady in all her native country.

Notwithstanding all our difficulties, by the blessing of Providence on our strenuous exertions, we succeeded in getting some sail set before our motions were discovered by the natives on shore. The wretches seeing the ship under sail, hailed us with a most hideous and savage howling, mingled with mutual reproaches and upbraidings for not keeping a better look out, as the ship would now be for ever lost to them.

By this time, nearly two in the morning, we had moved off far enough to be out of their reach; but the weather becoming thick and dark, we came-to with both anchors, and stood on our guard till daylight. We now thought it might be possible to recover the anchors we had lost; but the chief mate coming to the quarter-deck brought a message from the ship's company, requesting they might be allowed to weigh the anchors and get under sail, lest we should be caught by the wind from the sea, and again be thrown into the hands of this treacherous and savage people. This proposal was agreed to: as it must have been extremely difficult, however desirable, to recover our anchors. When we had now fairly escaped without the harbour, and were about hoisting-in the boat, one of the men, in hawling her from under the counter, perceived a long thick rope towing astern, which was fastened to the rudder five or six feet under water, and was most probably the very rope by which the natives had

drawn the ship on shore, after they had cut her cables.

In looking back to the history of these islanders, we find their general character to be a compound of mischief and dissimulation; the latter quality seems to be ingrafted in their very nature. The magnitude and force of captain Cook's ships, one would naturally conceive, would have been sufficient to have intimidated them in the weak and defenceless state in which he had first found them; this, however, did not deter them from trying some of their manœuvres with his people by encouraging them to desert, and afterwards concealing them as much as was in their power.

Our party now bade adieu to the Society Islands, and met with nothing worthy of detail in our limits till they reached the Sandwich Islands with which the Americans carry on an active trade. At Whahoo, they opened a traffic for salt.

In order, says Mr. T., to accommodate the natives in bringing off their articles for sale, or rather barter, we kept the ship as close as possible in with the land: but then we were beset with such numbers of men and women, that our vessel could not have contained a quarter of our visitors, had we been disposed to admit them on board. To prevent this embarrassment, we resolved as much to possible to assume the appearance of a ship of war; and therefore dressed six seamen in soldiers uniforms, and made them walk the deck under arms, and kept our colours and pendant always flying. These precautions we had reason to believe were not unnecessary, for it was in this island that the captain and the astronomer of his majesty's ship Dædalus lost their lives in an affray with the natives. The exemplary manner in which their murder was revenged by captain Vancouvre, has been very beneficial to all navigators who since his time have touched at the island. A few similar instances of justice would

have more efficacy is ensuring the safety of our intercourse with this people, than any of those wanton and ill-judged cruelties which, under the circumstance of the slightest quarrel with these natives, are but too commonly practised.

The natives showed the utmost eagerness to get on board the ship; but when all their attempts were opposed, and themselves forced back into their canoes by our new-made marines, they at last contented themselves with lying at a little distance, conversing with our Otaheitan natives. After some time, appeared one of the deputy chiefs of the island, under Tamahama, whose approach created no small stir and bustle among the other islanders in their endeavouring to open a passage for him. But as many of their canoes were crowded and entangled together, they were in the hurry run down by the canoe of this great man, who took not the least notice of the disasters he had so wantonly occasioned, or rather he affected this cavalier behaviour, with the intention of impressing us with a high idea of his rank and consequence in the country. The poor natives, recovering their canoes, cleared them of the water, got into them again, and remained near the ship, without expressing the smallest dissatisfaction or complaint on account of the tyrannical treatment of the chief. When he was received on board, he immediately commenced inspector-general of all commodities brought off to us for sale; and at last, whether justly or unjustly I know not, he seized an old man whom he charged with offering for sale some salt belonging to the king. The old man was so alarmed at this charge, that he seemed ready to expire with terror: so that we interposed in his behalf, and on our account he was pardoned and set at liberty. Whilst he was on board, he released us from the embarrassment of our numerous visitors: seemingly resolved that we should be troubled with no other impertinence but

his own. He commanded the canoes to remove to a greater distance, and issued his mandates in a tone of authority which would not have disgraced a bashaw. He appeared to entertain an equal indifference to any mischief he might cause; for as many of his countrymen as were in any degree tardy in obeying his mandate, he saluted with stones from our ballast, which maimed not a few of them.

Nor did the natives appear to oppose any resistance, but submitted, as if to an acknowledged authority, without murmur or reluctance. In these islands, indeed, obedience is understood as well as tyranny, and the despotism and wantonness of command in the chiefs is only equalled by the correspondent timidity and submission of the people. Philosophers are much mistaken who build systems of natural liberty. Rousseau's savage, a being who roves the woods according to his own will, exists no where but in his writings.

When the king went away, all the canoes and their crew followed him with the utmost rapidity, which gave rise to the idea that some plot was in agitation.

As soon as he had left us, observes Mr. T. beginning now to suspect the true cause of the hasty departure of our visitors, I made enquiry amongst our people whether they had not found means to steal some articles belonging to the ship; and from their general precipitation, and general flight, my mind suggested to me that the theft was of no ordinary consequence. It was some time before I could procure a satisfactory answer; but it was at length discovered that our carpenter had secretly conveyed himself into one of the canoes, and had thus been carried on shore.

Such is the difficulty, nay almost impossibility, of maintaining the necessary complement of men in these voyages, that I could almost recommend that no one should hazard the attempt, unless, as in a

king's ship, he can support his authority by martial law. Nothing, as we have before mentioned, can withstand the seduction and artifices of the southern islanders; women, and a life of indolence, are too powerful for the sense of duty in the minds of our seamen. Had we relaxed our efforts for a single moment, our ship would have been deserted.

The acquisition of such a person was of inestimable value to Tamahama, and there seemed to be little doubt that, conscious of the value of their prize, they would defend it with their utmost efforts. Our force, moreover, was wholly inadequate to compel them to restore him; and in endeavouring to recover one of our ship's company, we should have run the risk of losing many more by similar desertion. From these and other reasons, we thought it more prudent to put up with our loss; although of a person whom we could so ill spare.

We are afterwards informed that Tamahama, the king of Whahoo, by his enterprising and audacious spirit, is the exact counterpart of his European prototype, the Emperor of the French.

Loyalty of the natives of Attowaie.—The people of this island have an unbounded attachment to their sovereign, and at the time of Mr. T.'s arrival, an invasion was meditated of their island by Tamahama, who was considered a very powerful monarch. As soon as we arrived on the coast of this island, observes our author, we found it necessary to employ every precaution to prevent any further desertion from the ship; and being persuaded that we might count on the fidelity of Pulpit, whom we had taken on board at Ulitea, and who had already rejected all the offers of the king, who earnestly wished to retain him as an assistant, we admitted him into the cabin mess, whilst his Otaheitan lady ate with our cabin boy. This separation was not occasioned by her attachment to the customs of

Otaheite, where the sexes always eat apart; but in fact the behaviour of this poor female being not always governed by what is considered as correct propriety in Europe, she was not altogether the most desirable companion at our table.

In the course of my stay at Attowaie, we had many opportunities to observe the dispositions and conduct of the king. One night, the wind increasing to a storm, we were driven out of sight of the island, and were two days in regaining our station. All this time the king expressed the greatest concern for his family and friends on shore, without seeming in any degree alarmed for himself. On returning to our former situation, it occurred to the king to make an experiment of the regard really entertained for him by the natives. When the first canoe came alongside, the king concealed himself in the cabin, directing one of his attendants to say that we had landed him on the island of Whahoo, and delivered him up as a prisoner to the authority of his grand enemy Tamahama. This canoe, belonging to the king himself, was loaded with provisions for his use; amongst which are some young dogs, esteemed in these islands a peculiar delicacy, and therefore kept for the great alone.

The dogs of the Society and Sandwich Islands are indeed very different from the same animals in Europe. They are very carefully fed, and any thing that might render their flesh coarse and strong kept out of their way; by this means they were said rather to resemble kids than dogs, and not unfrequently tasted by our hungry sailors.

Not seeing their master upon the deck, the islanders enquired earnestly how and where he was: being told he was now a prisoner in Whahoo, they laughed heartily at the supposed jest; but as all their countrymen on board agreed in a serious repetition of this assertion, they were struck dumb with astonishment and grief. Never was affection, never

was the terror of genuine loyalty more strongly impressed, than on the countenances of these honest subjects of an unfortunate king. It was gratifying to a generous mind to witness this affectionate testimony, as well of the fidelity of the subjects, as of the worth of the chief. This was no flattery; it was the generous, the honourable impulse of an honest nature.

After some time, they recovered themselves so far as to renew their enquiries, with looks aghast with terror. They eagerly demanded how this disaster had happened; at the same time condemning themselves for suffering him to remain on board the ship, and be exposed to such a misfortune. When their despair was wrought to the highest pitch, the poor king, who witnessed the whole scene, could no longer contain his feelings; but running upon deck, showed himself to the natives, reproaching them kindly for so readily believing that we could have so betrayed him into the hands of enemies. The sudden transition from grief to joy produced the most lively and affecting change on these faithful creatures. We could not however so far recover them from their terrors, as not to intreat the king to leave the ship, that he might not be again driven from the island, and exposed to some serious accident.

Character of Tamahama.—From several subsequent passages relative to the ambitious spirit of Tamahama, we find that he is indebted for his superiority to the generosity of captain Vancouver, who supplied him with all sorts of stores. His progress since that period, may be ascertained from the following paragraph.

It was only in 1792 that captain Vancouver laid down the keel of Tamahama's first vessel, or rather craft; but so assiduously has he applied himself to effect his grand and favourite object, the establishment of a naval force, that at the period of our arri-

val he had upwards of twenty vessels of different sizes, from twenty-five to fifty tons; some of them were even copper-bottomed.

He was, however, at this time much in want of naval stores; and, to have his navy quickly placed on a respectable footing, would pay well for them. He has also a certain number of body-guards to attend him, independently of the number of chiefs who are required to accompany him on all his journies and expeditions.

Tamahama's ardent desire to obtain a ship from captain Vancouver was in all probability first excited by the suggestions of Young and his countryman Davis; but such was the effect of this undertaking, that Tamahama became immediately more sparing of his visits on board the Discovery; his time being now chiefly employed in attending to the carpenters at work on his new man of war, which, when finished, was named the Britannia. This was the beginning of Tamahama's navy; and from his own observations, with the assistance of Messrs. Young, Davis, &c., he has laboured inflexibly in improving his marine force, until he has brought it to its present perfection; securing to him not only a decided superiority over the frail canoes of his neighbours, but the means of transporting his warriors to distant parts. Some of his vessels are employed as transports in carrying provisions from one island to another to supply his warriors; whilst the largest are used as men of war, and are occasionally mounted with a few light guns. No one better understands his interest than this ambitious chief; no one knows better how to improve an original idea. The favours of Vancouver, and his other European benefactors, would have been thrown away on any other savage; but Tamahama possesses a genius above his situation.

His body guards, who may be considered in some respects as regularly disciplined troops, go on

duty and relieve each other as in Europe, calling out "all is well" at every half-hour, as on board ship. Their uniform at this time was simply a blue great coat with yellow facings.

With other things which Tamahama has learned by intercourse with Europeans, he has acquired a relish for our spirits, so that some navigators have exchanged their rum with him to very good account; sometimes, when his stock of liquor is exhausted, he employs the Europeans settled in his dominions to extract spirits from the sugar canes which grow there of an excellent quality. When Tamahama means to relax from his serious occupations, he invites his own wives and those of his chiefs, to share his regale of spirits, which in its operation seldom fails to create disputes and even quarrels among the ladies, to the great entertainment of the master of the feast and the other male guests.

As a proof of the fidelity with which Tamahama fulfils his engagements, I may mention that of the cattle introduced by captain Vancouver; the terms were said to be, that none were to be touched for a certain number of years. This condition has been rigidly preserved, and these animals have in consequence become so wild, that none of the natives dare approach them. So that, ranging at their full liberty, they have destroyed the fences, trampled down the crops, and done much other damage. Though the inhabitants themselves have frequently suffered thus severely from their incursions, they have rigidly adhered to the condition of the original gift.

Cannibals.—During our stay at Atowaie, one of the Sandwich Islands, we observed the king and his fighting general made use of spitting boxes inlaid with the teeth of their enemies slain in battle; and this practice, joined to other circumstances, observed at the time of their being discovered by captain

Cook, leads to the belief that human beings were not unfrequently their food. Indeed they were confessedly cannibals at the time of their discovery.

The Sandwich Islands are extremely well peopled, all circumstances of their nature and fertility being considered: and the women, according to Mr. Young's account, are said to be more numerous than the men; whereas in Otaheite the women are not reckoned to amount to more than one tenth part of the population.

The striking difference in the population of these two spots may in a great measure be imputed to the absence from Owhyhee, of the horrid practice of infant murder.

Swimmers of the Sandwich Islands.—Although they have these excellent canoes in abundance, the natives, both men and women, often dispense with the use of them, and swim to vessels approaching the island with no other support than a thin feather-edged slice of wood: with these they play a thousand tricks, tumbling and plunging one another into the water, then rising to the surface and plunging again, like so many inhabitants of the deep.

Their fondness for the water is indeed singular. They may be sometimes seen extended and lolling indolently on the water for the whole day, without any occupation, and as much at their ease as if it was their native element. Instances are very rare of the Sandwich Islanders being drowned; their boldness and dexterity in diving, is perhaps unrivalled in any part of the world. Some of them who were employed by us, says Mr. T. to assist in certain operations in the ship, would dive in fifteen fathoms of water, and clear the cable, however entangled in the jagged rocks at the bottom. I have heard from Mr. Young, that Tamahama, in the early part of his career, being one day on board, requested of the captain an anvil, an article of which he stood in great need. To have a specimen of the

spirit and skill of the natives, Tamahama was told that he should have one on the condition that his divers should simply bear it up in ten fathoms water. To this he instantly agreed, and the anvil was thrown into the sea. Tamahama immediately sent some of his people down after it, expecting to raise it without difficulty; but they found it somewhat too heavy. Unwilling, however, to abandon so great a treasure, they continued their efforts, and, after long and repeated exertions, succeeded in rolling the anvil along the bottom of the sea, for about half a mile, relieving each other alternately till they gained the beach, and were received by their countrymen with the loudest applause.

These and similar exertions, although never declined by the divers, are often attended with dangerous consequences to their health. On their re-appearing on the surface of the water, we observed their faces to be greatly swelled, their eyes red and inflamed, and blood discharging profusely from their nose and ears. In a short time, however, they recover their usual state, and are ready to repeat the same exertion, and incur the same or greater injury. The only precautions employed by them on these occasions, are to close the apertures of the body, as if to prevent the entrance of the water. To show their wonderful expertness in diving, they would sometimes go aloft to our top-gallant yard, then plunge into the water, pass under the ship's bottom, and again appear on the opposite side tumbling and sporting like so many water-fowl. We once attempted to turn this qualification to advantage, by employing some of the natives to nail parts of the copper sheeting on the ship's bottom. They would remain not less than three or four minutes under the water, come up to the surface to breathe, and return to their work. This, had we not witnessed it, we should not readily have believed.

As it is impossible for us to follow our author

through the numerous islands at which he stopped, we can only recommend his book to the attention of those navigators, who may be called to that extensive part of the globe. After visiting many different spots, in search of provisions, without succeeding in their object, the ship returned to Otaheite, having on board a woman of the Sandwich Islands, who was brought away on the following account:

Anecdote of a sailor and his wife.—In these remote parts of the globe, says Mr. Turnbull, we were often obliged to grant indulgences to our people, to which in other circumstances we should never have agreed, and which would never have been expected. Our second mate, a very useful person in the government of a ship's company, and in many other respects, pleaded hard with us, while we lay at the Sandwich Islands, to be allowed to carry a female native back with him to Port Jackson in New South Wales. To such a proposition we would certainly have denied our assent; but, presuming on the importance of his services, the mate intimated that, unless his desire was complied with, he would leave us at the first opportunity.

Having already malcontents enough, without adding an officer to the number, and one who had such great influence with the men, we thought it most prudent to suffer him to bring this woman on board, and thus completely secured him to our interests: much mischief might otherwise have been fomented in the ship, had he been irritated by a refusal of his request.

This person was passionately fond of his new mistress, and spared neither expence nor pains to equip her in the handsomest manner; she was, in truth, in a most woful plight when he received her from her relations, being brought to him without either wardrobe or jointure, but just as she stood, in her homely country dress. It was therefore neces-

sary to clothe the poor creature entirely anew; no easy task in our ship, where we had neither mantua-maker nor linen-draper. Her husband, therefore, purchased seven purple-bordered shawls, on which, at every leisure moment, he worked in his best manner, until at length he produced a sort of long robe, stitched together rather than sewed. When fitted on the lady it had much the air of a leopard's skin, from the multitude of spots formed by the crossing of the coloured borders in all directions. That her finery might be of a piece, and she appear a little *á la mode d'Angleterre,* it was necessary she should wear pumps. The robe not only fitted, but quite delighted the poor girl; but with the pumps she would willingly have dispensed. It was her husband's will, however, that she should wear them, and she reluctantly submitted.

This was no small sacrifice on her part, for when the shoes were tied on, she moved as if she had been iron-shod. This was an operation too painful to be long endured; she therefore requested of her husband, that she might be unfettered; he consented, and her finery was laid aside till she reached Otaheite. One of her husband's shirts was substituted for common wear, during the passage.

From the first moment of the ship's arrival she was received with uncommon attention by the ladies who flocked around her in crowds, regarding her attentively from head to foot, and complimenting her very courteously. Whether it was, that her colour so nearly resembled their own, or that the splendour of her dress so far surpassed any thing they had before seen, they were in raptures with her: every one pressed eagerly forward to pay their respects. After they had awhile gazed at her in this manner, the women withdrew with her into the ship's hold. I know not the object of this privacy, whether that they suspected that she was some man dressed up to impose upon them, or that,

previous to her reception amongst them, there was a kind of masonry to be observed: so far is certain, that from what the women afterwards said, they must have examined her very closely. None were more busy on this occasion, than some of the branches of the royal family.

Every one was eager to become her Tayo; perhaps, as she was the wife of an European, they cherished themselves with the hope that some presents might be in the way. They are in this respect most excellent calculators, but sometimes over-reach themselves, as was the case with respect to our armorer. She received many pressing invitations to visit them on shore, and complied with the greater part of them, dressed out to the best advantage. She did not, however, walk in her pumps as if she had enjoyed the benefit of a dancing master.

Not being able to procure hogs at Otaheite, the ship sailed for some of the windward islands; but Mr. T. with two or three assistants, was left at Otaheite, and the detail of his adventures there, is by no means the least interesting of his work.

It appears that the natives received him as a resident with transport, as he brought a plentiful store from the ship, insomuch that he was richer than all the royal family of Otaheite. The adventures of Mr. T. on the island are curious: he gives the following description of his residence, as a hog-merchant.

From being a common dwelling-house, I converted my residence into a mansion, with more divisions and sub-divisions than all the other houses in Otaheite together. Immediately on landing, I partitioned off one-half for myself with a railing across, and a bar gate in the centre. This was for awhile a sad bar to the Otaheitans. After a certain time I was persuaded to admit a few of them as an especial favour; all exclusion was henceforth at an end, they no longer troubled themselves to ask if their

company was agreeable, but introduced themselves pell-mell, and *sans cérémonie*. Their only return for this impertinence, was an uninterrupted flow of compliments.

Opposite to me was a large trunk built for the purpose of keeping our pork; this furnished them with an ample theme, what a rich country must theirs be, which could supply such plentiful food for our half-starved countrymen! what a good thing it was for Prettanie that there was such a place as Otaheite, and such a man as Pomarrie!

The other half of the house I had set apart for our people, four in number, who immediately applied themselves to raising some large four-post bedsteads, all of which they hung round with Otaheitan cloth for drapery. Not one corner nor crevice of the house but was filled with natives; My tye, my tye, good, very good, resounded from every part. This flattery was very well calculated for our sailors, whose only aim was admiration: and our seamen being very rich (that is to say having me to draw on as their banker,) were considered by them as very suitable objects of flattery. They accordingly gave them infinite credit for the elegance of their booths; and when called on to arbitrate, would take care to affront neither party, by pronouncing the booths of all equally inimitable.

Having learned from the missionaries that a large stock of hogs might be procured from the windward part of the island, that part being too distant for the market of Matavia, I engaged some of the deserters whom I have before mentioned, upon this errand.

The condition of these men was by no means enviable: they complained very heavily, and with great reason, of the royal family; who, after having tempted them to desert their ship for the sake of their property, had left them when become poor to shift for themselves. They were now in the most abject

state, differing little from a native; and many of them having no other clothes but the country marra. It required some manœuvring to manage these fellows; but by treating them in their own way, business at length proceeded to my wish. I moreover learned some intelligence of them, which much facilitated my purpose.

Their consequence encreased with the wealth (wealth in Otaheite!) they procured by their labours; and, by their influence over the natives, they were of essential service. I never procured better nor cheaper hogs, than through the medium of these men. Other Europeans of the same class, seeing the flourishing state of their countrymen, were now eager to engage in my service; and, as the advantage was mutual, however little I liked them, I was induced to accept of their service. I moreover learned of these Europeans some particulars with regard to the manners and customs of the Otaheitans, which would otherwise have escaped me. These I shall take occasion to mention in due time.

The chief part of this business I entrusted to Peter the Swede, he being the most experienced man in the island. I left it to his discretion to dispatch or detain the boat, according as he judged proper, and as he found hogs scarce in one part of the island, they were instructed to move to another.

Amongst my native servants, was a fellow recommended to me by one of the missionaries; he was sent with some of his countrymen to another part of the country to purchase hogs, and as they were purchased, to see them sent home. There was now a true spirit of competition between the Europeans and the Otaheitans. I did not fail to encourage this as much as was possible, and reaped the fruits of it by a most liberal supply of hogs. Our factory was now a complete exchange.

The native I had employed on the other part of

the island with his attendant hog-drivers, proceeded for a while in the quiet discharge of his business; but prosperity had spoiled many a better man, and the Otaheitans are not proof against it.

Being habited in some of my old clothes, he assumed the man of consequence, and in his plenitude of prosperity, ventured even to take a wife. The women would not before deign him a look; but he had now become rich, and therefore, in the language of Otaheite, as well as of other countries, Ta ta my tye, A very good man. That he might secure his domestic peace from invasion, and at the same time be uninterrupted in the discharge of his business, he brought his wife to the factory and requested that I would not see her injured in his absence, as he did not seem to entertain the best opinion of her fidelity.

In the meanwhile, remaining on his station, he gave me much satisfaction by a diligent discharge of his duty. It was not so with the other Otaheitans, for they began to take mortal offence at his insolence and air of superiority. His pride was much increased by the circumstance of seeing himself at the head of so numerous a retinue of servants.

This foolish fellow at length received the merited chastisement of his folly. His property was a temptation too great to be withstood by an Otaheitan; he was accordingly suddenly attacked, and plundered of all that he possessed.

His courage was so lowered by this misfortune, that he did not venture to make his appearance for two days; but at length stole away to the factory, and informed me of his misfortune. He was very desirous that I should avenge the injury, by an invasion of the district. He repeated with great fervour, Ohow, ohow tata Otaheite. Bad man, very bad man to the Otaheite man. I thought so myself, but excused myself from the invasion. I forgave him,

and presented him with two axes. He wished me much to reinstate him in his former situation; but as they had begun with him, I thought the first loss the best, and I resolved to break up the encampment, as too near the frontiers. Captain Main, the name by which he styled himself as the Tayo of one of the missionaries, was now reduced to the humility and safety of a private station.

This gentleman paid me several visits afterwards. Harra way be agunny (Put away your anger), was his constant salutation on these occasions. He was the usual interpreter of the native language, and this one of his best specimens.

His wife was not very well pleased with this change of fortune; and thinking she had married his wealth, and not himself, deemed her contract annulled by this change of circumstances, and eloped without further ceremony. In the height of her husband's prosperity I had lent him a printed coverlid as a royal marra; his wife thought proper to take this with her. The poor fellow felt this misfortune more acutely than all his other mischances. I was so affected by his complaints, and the ingratitude of the woman, that I requested the interference of Pomarrie; but he eluded me with his usual dexterity, by the permission to arm my boat, and invade the country.

Henceforth our business was wholly conducted by Europeans. It was not without the greatest difficulty that I could keep a suitable check over these profligates: the greater part of them were from Botany Bay, and required as strict a guard as the natives. It may be thus readily conceived, that my situation was not the most enviable.

For the greater security against such attempts, I put my property under the care of the missionaries; whose house, as compared with the best of the Otaheitans, was a perfect castle. Upon the conclusion of a bargain, the natives escorted me in full proces-

sion to this magazine; and if the article purchased by them happened to be a musket, it was truly ludicrous to see the bustle and consequence which was made of it. The musket, handed from one to another, was examined minutely by all; and every one finding some fault which had escaped the other, advised their countrymen not to be imposed upon, but to insist on a good one. They were certain that this shot crooked, and that another would not shoot at all, and in this manner rejected some of my best pieces, and most usually remained content with the worst.

During this busy time, wholly occupied as I might be, I did not neglect a prudent attention to the royal family. They had much forwarded my business, by permitting my servants to range over the whole island in quest of hogs; I therefore neglected nothing which could testify my grateful sense of their kindness. I sent them a daily allowance, as well for themselves, as for their voracious attendants, who, unless on the occasions of public feastings, have seldom an opportunity for these indulgences. My liberality procured me flattery and compliments in abundance.

This liberality, however, cost me less than they imagined; I sent them always the most indifferent parts of my hogs, such as I could not salt, and therefore from the heat of the climate, could not have been kept. The most favourite part amongst the Otaheitans, the head, happened fortunately to be the most worthless part to me, and I had thus an opportunity of bribing them at a very inconsiderable cost.

Otoo used frequently to invite me, under one pretence or another, to attend at his house; I usually found him loitering with all the indolence of an Oriental, and his queen as idle and vacant as himself. Upon these visits he pointed to the grass, as my seat, and throwing himself by my side, entered into familiar conversation.

Her majesty was equally condescending: she never failed upon these opportunities to rummage my pockets, and appropriate to herself whatever she might chance to find. The queen of Tiaraboo was equally troublesome, and examined me with equal care. After I had learned that this would be their constant practice, I usually carried about my person some trifling article, that the royal sisters might have the pleasure of pilfering it.

Character of the royal family of Otaheite.—From the open and affable manner of Pomarrie, he is generally beloved by his own subjects. Whether this manner was natural or assumed, I do not take upon me to determine. It produced, however, its full effect, and caused him to be considered as the father of his people, though he had no wish so near to his heart as that of fleecing them to the very skin.

This avidity, indeed, seemed common to every branch and member of the royal family; Otoo was still superior in this respect to his father, and neither of them had any bounds.

Edeah had nothing of the affable and easy manner of Pomarrie: she received the natives with a haughty deportment, and never descended to any thing like equality. It was much more dangerous to offend her than Pomarrie.

Otoo is a fickle irresolute character, naturally formed to be the dupe of the sycophants by whom he is surrounded, and, as usually happens in such cases, his ill qualities are cherished to fuller growth by these very sycophants.

In a word, the general characteristic of the whole family is avarice. It is a subject of reasonable astonishment, to see the excess to which this passion is carried. Their stores consist of articles which they have received from the first visits of European ships, and which have rarely seen the light since they were first there deposited. Their hoards are never

broken; their pleasure is to have, and not to enjoy.

I myself was once witness of a most notorious act of this unnatural, for thus I call it, selfishness in Pomarrie himself. One of the missionaries, an easy, good-natured man, had suffered himself to be wheedled out of the whole of what he possessed in the world; and, the clothes on his person excepted, had nothing left but a blanket. Pomarrie happened to meet this good Samaritan at my house, and seeing that he had still his blanket left, attached himself to him, and contrived to get it. I remonstrated with Pomarrie upon this act of selfishness, representing to him the great need that he had of this relic of his former property, but all in vain; Pomarrie thanked him for the blanket, and, without further words, sent it to his store.

The only instance of generosity I ever experienced or saw, whilst in these seas, was from the king of Attowaie, who supplied us with cocoa-nuts, salt, and vegetables, without stipulating as to price or conditions, sending on board all that we required, and leaving the remuneration entirely to us. I hope it is needless to add, that we took care that he should lose nothing by his generosity.

As my house was in some degree open, I suffered under a peculiar inconvenience; my premisses were infested during the night by dogs, and their depredations on our pork were carried to some extent. As I knew the fondness of the Otaheitans for their dogs, I suffered for some time without complaint, but at length requested of Otoo, that he would command the natives in the neighbourhood to keep their dogs at home; a request with which he not only complied, but added his permission to me to shoot any of them which I should find hereafter trespassing. Availing myself of this indulgence, I had the misfortune to kill a favourite cur of the sister of

Pomarrie, and another little dog belonging to the wife of one of the chiefs. This business caused great lamentation amongst the women, and for some time brought me into disgrace with them.

Edeah having to provide for a multitude of strangers, who had lately arrived from the Mottos, was for some time still more troublesome to us than the dogs. Our servants were native boys; she availed herself therefore of their services in secretly pilfering our pork. It was some time before I could discover by what means my stock was so visibly diminished, but at length having dismissed some of the boys under suspicion, and menaced others, I extorted their confession, that they had been employed by Edeah. They, moreover, shewed me an opening formed by the removal of two pales under their bed, through which the stolen articles had been conveyed; and as the sides were greasy, there was no room for any doubt of their veracity.

I do not hesitate to say, that the whole island is but a receptacle of thieves. European property they will possess by some means or other; and theft they consider as a cheaper coin than they can give by any method of purchase. They will not hesitate to way-lay and rob a traveller; one method of theft is as palatable to them as another. Pomarrie is himself as dexterous a thief as any amongst them, if borrowing, without any intention of repayment, merit this name. He would often request me to lend him a hog, but if he once received it, never again mentioned it. This could be nothing but mere avarice, as he could have had any number of hogs at a very easy rate. But theft, as I have before said, is a cheaper method of acquisition than purchase.

Festivities of the Otaheitans.—During our author's stay at Otaheite, the return of Paitia and his sister Avow, from the Mottos or Sandy Islets, whither he had been for the recovery of his health,

caused a general holiday through that part of the island, of which Mr. T. gives the following account.

It was now a Bartholomew-fair time at Otaheite; nothing but singing and drumming from morning till night. It was usually mid-day before the sports began, or their natural spirits could scarcely have supported the fatigue. Their manner of wrestling is very singular; the party challenging places his left hand on the upper part of his right breast, and with his right hand strikes a smart blow on the cavity formed by the bend of the left arm; he is answered by his antagonist in the same manner, and the contest begins. Head and feet are equally employed upon this occasion, and the contest is terminated only when one of them receives a fall.

Those who were resident in the neighbourhood were usually opposed to the strangers. Our Europeans, in general, had no chance with them; but the moment one or the other received a fall, the contest was at an end, and their threatening looks and ferocity changed into smiles and affectionate salutation. The temper of the Otaheitans is, in this respect, very amiable; they appear absolutely incapable of malice, and if we adopt an epithet from poetry, we may truly call them "a land of gentle souls." One contest, however, was no sooner decided than another party came forward, and this continued upwards of a week.

Nor were these sports confined solely to the men; the women were equally emulous to signalize themselves, and their feats of pugilism were equally honourable to their courage. They fought with equal resolution and dexterity, hanging on each other's necks like bull-dogs, tearing their hair, bumping the stomach of each other, both with their head and feet; in a word, neglecting no means of victory. Their husbands and relations were spectators of their efforts, and encouraged them to continue

them; upon one or the other of them receiving a fall, the affair was terminated, and the parties after adjusting their hair, would tenderly embrace, and be as good friends as ever.

The Arreoys were peculiarly active in exciting the parties upon these occasions. After having spent the greater part of the afternoon in this manner, we were always entertained in the evening by an heva, or dance. The women, to the amount of ninety or an hundred, formed themselves into two circles, one of them consisting wholly of the residents, the other of the strangers, and each with their separate band of music. It is impossible for me to describe the variety of sounds produced by them, by the simple means of the exhalation and inhalation of their breath, for with the exception of a few words chaunted at the beginning of a song, they made use of no words, but tuned their throats so as to produce a variety of tones, and all of them in perfect concert.

In truth I was astonished at the exact union, regularity, and good time. The king looking over my head, would frequently demand of me how I liked the entertainment, and whether we had any thing which could equal it in Prettaine. I have before said that their dances have been mentioned as replete with obscene motions; but I saw less than what I had been led to expect.

The men also had their part in this entertainment. About one hundred and fifty young fellows were so seated in two rows as to form an avenue between them about seven feet apart; they then chanted, and inhaled, and exhaled, in the same manner as the women who had but now finished. The motions were as cotemporaneous as those of one man; nothing could be more accurate. The king frequently interrogated me in the same manner, and I gratified him by the same answer, that all I saw was admirable, and that we had nothing like it in Britain.

Before the assembly broke up, some stout muscular young fellows came forward and endeavoured to amuse the assembly by exhibiting some obscene attitudes. They were received however with very cold encouragement. I am of opinion that this favourable change in their national taste, *is to be imputed to the exertions of the missionaries.* Would to heaven that their efforts might prevail to induce these savages to cease from the practice of infant murder and human sacrifices!

Their method of fishing.—Being at length, and with difficulty, satisfied what was this thing, and what was that, and what the use of every thing they saw, they would run to their fishing seine. This is a net made of the leaves of the cocoa-nut tree, and extending full a quarter of a mile in length; it will sweep round a rock without much injury, and whatever fish may be adhering to its side, will force from their holds without difficulty. Some of the king's attendants are always in waiting upon these occasions, and seldom fail to seize upon two thirds as the royal tribute. The king being thus served, the multitude are let loose upon what remains, a scene truly ludicrous: a general scramble of men, women, and children, then ensues; the seine is usually torn to pieces in the contest; every one then decamps with his prize.

These amusements continued during the whole week after the arrival of the illustrious strangers, but slackened towards the end; the country people returning to their homes to prepare for the repetition of the same merriment in their own district.

While Mr. T. was collecting his supply of hogs, he received the disasterous intelligence of the loss of his ship, which was wrecked on a reef of rocks to the northward of the island. The crew, after encountering many dangers, arrived in a state of starvation in a punt which they had constructed from the deck of the vessel. On the return of these

fellows, Mr. T.'s situation became extremely precarious, for knowing that he and the captain had lost most of their property, they represented themselves as the equals of their officers, and stimulated the natives to rise against them; but their object reverted upon themselves; for having no property of their own the natives soon repelled them with contempt.

Mr. T. having ascertained that the comfort of his stay at Otaheite would depend on his being able to pay for it, resolved to cross in the punt to the neighbouring island of Erined. This island is governed by the brother of Edeah. After many dangers, which we have no room to specify, the party landed and were well received; but were soon subjected to a daring robbery.—I went to sleep, says he, with the treasure-chest close to my side, as usual. How great was my surprise when, awaking about two o'clock in the morning, I saw a fellow of unusual stature, walking off with it most deliberately! The fellow must doubtless have touched me, for I happened to awake in the moment that he was leisurely decamping with his booty. I immediately alarmed the house, and called my boat's crew; but as two of them had slept out, and two only were in the house, I knew not how to proceed. So enraged was I at this atrocity, that seizing a piece of wood at hand, I followed the thief, and came up with him, as he was in the act of setting it down in a house full of natives. Without any thought of consequences, I repaid him on the spot with some heavy blows on the back; the natives started up and rescued him, and wresting the stick from me, repaid me in my own coin; my two fellows standing petrified with terror. Having no other resource but flight, I betook myself in good earnest to my heels, and gaining the house of the chief, requested him to interpose. From his reluctancy of manner, I could entertain no doubt that he had been accessary to the theft. I in

vain solicited him to accompany me to the spot, and effect the recovery of my chest. Finding that entreaty had no effect, I had recourse to other means, and seizing the boat's iron tiller, threatened that I would put a period to the fellow's existence or lose my own, unless my chest was restored. He now consented to follow me. The whole village by this time was in an uproar; the fellow himself, the original cause of the tumult, sat triumphantly on the chest, and seemed to glory in the heroism of his theft.

A most fortunate circumstance was, that the fellow in taking the trunk, had at the same time, carried off the two pistols with which I usually travelled, and all the ammunition. It is not at all improbable that I should otherwise have given him the contents, whilst in the first transports of passion; a circumstance which must have been attended with the most serious consequences, as a general affray must have ensued. Indeed it was already very near it, for the two men remaining with me, having resumed their courage, were now brandishing their knives and vowing vengeance, till some of the natives spoke of chastising them, and daring them to the issue. Finding they were determined to stand their ground, I ordered my men to desist from provoking them; this had the happiest effect, for their anger subsided sensibly. I now laid great stress on my interest with my friends Pomarrie and Edeah, explaining their certain indignation, when they learned that I had been thus treated in any part of their dominions. I informed them, that it was chiefly on their business that I was induced to visit the islands; this was in some measure true, being commissioned to bring them as much ava as possible. Never were the lives of any adventurers more in the power of savages, than ours at this time, for our boat being hauled up a considerable way, it was almost as impossible for us to launch her as to move the island.

I now clearly saw that it was a concerted scheme, and having no friends, I thought it best to desist from any violent measures. I again addressed myself to the thief; and this being ineffectual, again requested the interference of the chief: after being thus driven from one to the other, the fellow at last proposed to return it upon condition of receiving a recompence. I was compelled to capitulate; this circumstance concurred with others to convince me, that from the greatest to the least, the island was little more than a receptacle for thieves.

Mr. T. then returned to Otaheite; but his stay was of short duration.

After the unfortunate circumstances of the loss of our ship, our prospects at Otaheite were very gloomy. Having saved little or no property from the wreck, it became a subject of serious consideration in what manner we should subsist. Otaheite is as little calculated as Europe for those who are without money. It was moreover uncertain how long we should be compelled to remain in our present situation. To attempt building exceeded our means; we had lost our carpenter at the Sandwich Islands, and it was in vain to expect any assistance from any other of our people. Our command and authority over them had vanished since the wreck; every one now followed his own way, and appeared so attached to their present indolent life, that they seemed to have no intention of quitting it. Of the whole of our former crew, the cook and mate, the captain, and myself, were alone united in a common cause, that of returning to our native country. Our blacksmith had set up for himself amongst the natives, and was in a fair way of making a livelihood even in the worst of times. It was unfortunately not so with us; we knew it, but could not help ourselves.

The blessing of Providence, however, again interposed at a time when we had almost ceased to hope; for after we had been about three months in

this suspense of hope and fear, one afternoon, a shout of *Te pahia, te pahia,* A ship, a ship, resounding through the island, aroused us into new hopes. Hope and fear now alternately prevailed: our fears suggested that the captain might have some possible objection; that he was going to China or some other circuitous voyage. It so happened, however, that the goodness of Providence was not incomplete; the ship was going to the very place to which of all others we wished to go, to Port Jackson. We agreed with him for a passage, and in our present situation, laying aside all indignation at the conduct of our shipmates, we divided with them our remaining property.

There had been so many ceremonies to get through at Attahoura, that the business had not been finally settled upon the ship's arrival. The intelligence of this event, however, brought Pomarrie to Oparie to prepare his presents; he had got his hogs in the canoe, and was half-way to the ship, when he was seized suddenly with a fit, and falling with each hand on the side of the canoe, expired. The poor fellows in the canoe immediately paddled back as fast as possible to his house at Oparie, where, in her way likewise to the ship, Edeah had by this time arrived. Messenger after messenger was dispatched to the missionaries and their surgeon; they were earnestly intreated to hasten to the house of Pomarrie. The surgeon happened at this time to be on board the ship, taking a farewell leave of us upon our departure. We earnestly advised him, should he find Pomarrie still alive, not to venture to prescribe to him; as in the case of his death, the natives would not fail to impute it to poison, and perhaps avenge his supposed murder on the mission. It has been before mentioned, that they imputed the death of Terinavoura to the prayers of the missionaries; and that they are persuaded that

the prayers of these holy men have this kind of sacred witchcraft. Under such impressions, it may readily be conceived that the situation of the missionaries is not the most enviable in the world.

Not one moment was lost on the part of the surgeon, who on his arrival found the whole family in the deepest anguish and distress The brother of Pomarrie was deaf to all consolation, and could scarcely be withheld from suicide. All was anguish and confusion; some imputed his death to one cause, others to another; but the opinion of the majority was, that he had offended the gods, though they could not agree by what means, except by his human sacrifices. They had recourse to one singular remedy; the body of a human victim he had sacrificed about three weeks before, was brought and stretched prostrate under him, in hopes of appeasing the offended divinity.

The object of the voyage of Mr. T. being defeated by the loss of his ship, we shall extract his opinion of the missionaries, whose disinterested Christian piety has induced them to pass their lives amongst a horde of savages. With this and his account of the customs of the people, we shall close our analysis of his interesting work. Speaking of the idolatry of the natives, he says,

The superstitious extravagances, and religious observances of these people, are beyond all description ridiculous; they seem to have no analogy either in heaven or earth, and must baffle every investigation as to their origin.

It may be satisfactory to the friends of the missionaries to learn, that their prayer meetings and public ordinances were constantly kept up, the morning and afternoon of every day, and on Sundays three times in the day. The natives, however, did not attend. The brethren took it by turns to visit all the parts of the island within their reach on that day. The preaching, or rather the example of

the missionaries, is not however wholly without effect; the Sabbath is called by the natives Mahanate Etooa, the Day of God; and however little attention in every other respect they pay to religion, their conduct in the immediate neighbourhood of Matavia, on this day, is more sedate and orderly than on any other. The missionaries have doubtless gained a small victory over them in this point, as likewise in another of still greater consequence: the greater part of their former obscenity in their public dances has disappeared, and in the neighbourhood of Matavia, the Sunday has something the semblance of a Christian sabbath.

Most of the missionaries have made great advances in the Otaheitan language, and their companions were studying it with the most indefatigable industry. They are building two boats from eighteen to twenty tons, with the purpose of visiting the island to leeward. One of these boats was in great forwardness. Some of their wood was from the island of Eimeo, and they had extracted a kind of pitch from the Tapow or gum of the bread-fruit tree. On my return to Port Jackson, I learned from one of the resident missionaries of that settlement, that a supply of canvas, pitch, and tar, had been sent to them by a ship which proposed to touch at Otaheite for refreshment.

Population of Otaheite.—The missionaries had made the circuit of the island twice during the time we had been amongst them, preaching from district to district, and seconding their exhortations by presents. If zeal in the discharge of their duty could ensure success, the missionaries would not preach in vain.

In their circuits they have successfully endeavoured to come at the exact number of the people. It is melancholy to add, that the population has diminished in a degree which threatens to render the country a desert. Captain Cook computed them at

upwards of two hundred thousand; the population has now dwindled to five thousand. On the arrival of the Duff, they exceeded triple this number.

The mortality which raged at this period, and which I fear is but too epidemic and frequent, was such as to inspire us with the most melancholy ideas. During our short absence in our visit to the Sandwich Islands, many young persons of both sexes were no more; they had died in the prime and vigour of life, and others of an appearance equally healthy were following them very fast. Great part of this mortality must be imputed to their ignorance; the doctrine of fatality prevails amongst them to a most fatal excess. Every disease is the immediate consequence of the vengeance of their offended deities, and therefore every thought of remedy or relief is rejected, as equally useless and impious. They are left to their fate; and their diseases are unfortunately such, as, however easy of cure under a regular course, are but too fatal when suffered to augment under neglect.

They entertain the greatest contempt for old age; and if they disliked any of our articles, were accustomed to say, it was as worthless as an old man.

At the time of our sailing, Mr. Not, one of the missionaries (the most forward in the language), was absent upon the affairs of his mission at Eimeo; he was accompanied by another gentleman whose name I cannot at this moment recall. Mr. Elder and Mr. Wilson had just returned from the Mottos or low islands to the northward. They reported that the population of these islands did not exceed three hundred.

Mr. Jefferson had opened a school, but only one native attended; this was the daughter of an European, one of the crew of the Matilda. Mr. Eyre and Mr. Henry live in a new house together, built for them by the society; the large house not having been found sufficient to accommodate them all.

Mrs. Eyre was in good health, considering her years; Mrs. Henry had risen from her *accouchement* about six weeks.

They apparently lived together in the greatest love and harmony, and all of them present an example of industry. Their situation, however, is by no means so comfortable as many of our countrymen may be inclined to imagine; for as their stock of European articles decreases, they must proportionately lose their influence over the natives.

They possess a public garden very well stocked and cultivated, and the greater part of them a private one not much inferior. The space inclosed within the palisades of the public garden, is about four acres; it seems natural to imagine, that its beauty and utility would have acted as a stimulus to the natives to imitate their industry. The indolence of the Otaheitans, however, is beyond the cure of any common remedy.

In the gardens of the missionaries are lemon, lime, orange, peach, and citron trees, in great number and perfection; they have moreover patches of the tarra-root, Indian corn, and indigo. It must be some years, however, before they can expect to derive any considerable advantage from these.

The missionaries at my departure were very anxious to receive intelligence from their friends in England, and were in daily expectation of the arrival of one of their ships. Edeah observed, in a manner which it was not difficult to interpret, that this ship was a long time coming. The missionaries seem well satisfied with their situation. Some of them, however, expressed a wish that some decent young women of character might be sent over to Otaheite as wives, and I do not think it unreasonable that the society should comply with this request.

As their chief subsistence, the fruit of the bread-ree, is becoming rather scarce at Matavia, it is their

intention upon the arrival of the next missionary-ship, to retreat to the isthmus, should they not receive the contrary orders from the directory. It was not their intention to finally abandon Matavia, but to leave two or three of the missionaries there to carry on the missionary business, and interpret for shipping occasionally. The natives will not be altogether pleased with this removal. They respect the missionaries, and in some respect regard them with astonishment. Their comparative purity of manners, their indifference to their women, and their peaceable and upright deportment, are subjects of their wonder; and as their minds unfold to the knowledge of morals, they will continue to increase in their esteem and regard for these men.

It is profanation, says Mr. T. in an Otaheitan woman to eat with a man; the women must on all occasions eat by themselves. The ladies of the royal family, and women of the first rank, are the only exceptions to this rule.

Being thus compelled to associate together, they live in a more perfect harmony with each other than would otherwise exist amongst them. I do not know that I ever saw any dispute between these women; the boxing matches which I have mentioned, being mere ceremonies and national amusements.

Should it so happen, that the husband and his wife cannot agree, there is no restraint on their separation; and as such is the custom of the country, neither of them are considered as having violated any duty, or broken any contract.

There is nothing for which the Otaheitans are more distinguished than for their cleanliness. Both men and women bathe twice, sometimes thrice in the day, and prefer fresh water to salt upon this occasion. They are very particular in the adjustment and nice composition of their hair, anointing it with cocoa-nut oil and the perfume of the sandal wood.

They spend much of their time at their looking-glass, and with their scissars; and if any glasses are offered to them by which their features are disfigured, they return them with an indignant *Owhow, owhow*; their grimaces on those occasions are truly ludicrous.

The bonnets of the women are very neat; and, together with the sweet scented flowers resembling our English lilies, with which they adorn their hair, much improve their air of natural simplicity. These bonnets, made of the leaves of the cocoa-nut split into fibres, are of various colours, according to the fancy of the wearers; and as the only cost is the time and trouble of making them, they usually appear in a new one every second or third day: every one is in this respect her own milliner.

Much has been said as to the licentiousness and loose conduct of the women. It is but justice to say, that I saw nothing of this. Their ideas of decency are doubtless very different from ours; they must be judged therefore by a very different standard.

Their dispositions are gentle to an extreme. I never saw an Otaheitan out of temper the whole time I was at Otaheite. The paramour of Edeah, and brother of Pomarrie, are indeed exceptions. Their manners are perhaps softer in the immediate neighbourhood of the missionaries than in the remoter parts.

They are ardent in the love and praise of their country, and believe it to be the finest part on the whole habitable globe. Some of them do not hesitate to say, that we visit their country for its sweet food.

An Otaheitan will not suffer a hair about him, with the exception of his head. It is a great part of their daily occupation to remove them, either by a razor, or plucking them up by the roots.

To any man of humanity nothing can be more distressing than to cast his eye on this island, a spot blessed by nature with every thing that can render life pleasing; fertility of soil, and serenity of climate; but now become a scene of general mortality and the ravage of disease, which to all human appearance in a few years must render it a desolate wilderness untrodden by human feet.

They impute the greater part of these diseases to their European visitors, but for the most part very absurdly, though indeed we must take our share.

There can be no doubt but that thousands of them have been swept off by the venereal disease since their intercourse with Europeans.

At the time of our leaving the islands, many of these unfortunate objects were in a state truly pitiable through this disorder, though the missionary surgeon, a gentleman of great humanity, spared no efforts to alleviate their misery. But it was a very difficult thing to persuade them to adhere to his prescriptions. They have a violent antipathy to medicine of all kinds, and what is equally against them, they are no sooner taken with the disease than they are deserted and left to shift for themselves. In this helpless condition their chance of recovery is small indeed.

I am persuaded that they were far more happy in their primitive state, than since their acquaintance with Europeans. Another most dangerous malady amongst them is the country fever; this is very prevalent, and from their manner of treatment, or rather neglect, very fatal. However ill they may be, it is with the greatest difficulty that they can be persuaded to forego the water. The dysentry is too common; and when once it seizes them, seldom fails to be fatal. Rheumatisms and agues are diseases to which their excessive fondness for the water renders them peculiarly liable; we

have before mentioned, that their careless manner of taking their night's repose, heedless equally of cold or damps, is a fertile source of these complaints. Their only means of alleviating pain, is by gently squeezing and rubbing the part affected ; this method is general amongst all the islanders.

Besides the disorders abovementioned they have many others, with which I am unacquainted, but which doubtless have their share in the destruction of the population.

But the most effectual instrument of the annihilation of these people is the horrible practice before mentioned, that of infant murder, and human sacrifices. It is computed that at least two thirds of the whole births of the island are thus stifled. In vain does nature raise her voice against what long usage, and profligacy confirmed by habit and example, so barbarously persuades. If the future diminution of these people keep pace with that of late years, and particularly during the time of my residence, the island must soon become a desert. The missionaries made two tours whilst I was in the island, and in each of which they numbered the people; according to their first calculation they were seven thousand, but in the last they very little exceeded five.

This mortality cannot but be seriously, however uselessly, lamented. So blind are these poor wretches, that, incapable of comprehending that the true cause of this evil must be sought in their own practices, they scruple not to impute them all to their intercourse with Europeans.

Three of the royal family died during the time we were resident in Otaheite. Upon the whole, I cannot but think that the vengeance of God has already fallen upon these people. Otoo is the last of his family.

Nature, who is a kind parent to all her children, has, in Otaheite, so mingled her bitters with her sweets, that the lot of the Otaheitans is not supe-

rior to the rest of the world. If their land is fertile, and their climate serene, their physical temperament is an indolence which renders these natural gifts ineffectual. Their king and chiefs are tyrannical, and surrounded with sycophants. Is there any gift of nature which can overbalance against such oppression?

These people, to speak generally, possess an amiable openness of manners which cannot fail to impress a stranger with a very favourable opinion of them. But let such strangers rest assured, that these people will not fail to impose upon them to the utmost of their power. They will moreover never suffer an opportunity of stealing to pass neglected. The chiefs being on all these occasions the receivers, the article stolen is almost always irrecoverable.

Upon the arrival of the missionaries, they received them in the most cordial manner; professing the greatest reverence and regard as well to the men, as the doctrines they were about to disseminate. The missionaries, deceived by this reception, hailed it as a happy omen of the success of their mission; and commenced their labours of conversion in high spirits, and boundless hopes. The chiefs encouraged them by saying, that their *parrow*, or talk, was very good. The high priest however, after some attendance, suffered a remark to slip, which explained their secret opinion; that the missionaries gave them plenty of the word of God, but few axes!

The situation of the missionaries amongst them must be very unpleasant. A ship, however, no sooner arrives, than they are employed by them to negotiate the exchange and barter. Should every thing in this business not be to their satisfaction, a thing that almost always happens from their insatiable avarice, the missionaries must bear the reproach. They cannot have exerted their interest with their countrymen, or they could have procured them better

bargains. It is in vain for the missionaries to answer that they have no power over the property of others.

It must be a very long period of time before the Otaheitans can arrive at the very first elements of civil life: a language reduced to regularity, and written characters, so as to be grammatically learnt and transmitted. There are but few of them can be taught to pronounce in any resemblance the letters of the alphabet. Otoo could indeed compass a few, but there are many letters which neither he nor any other Otaheitan could articulate.

Such are our letters C, K, S, Q, X, and G. V they pronounce B, and C they soften into T. Thus Captain Vancouver, is Taptain Bancouba, and Captain Cook, Taptain Tootee. The royal admiral, is Rammirell.

Very good fellow, very bad fellow, were the plainest words that Otoo could articulate; haremi de rum, bring hither the rum, and a very few others. He would sometimes send to the missionaries for pen, ink and paper, but used them as a child, making scrawls and scratches. On some occasions I have been sent for to witness his proficiency, but I ever found him more attentive to a book of pictures than to his reading and writing. He could indeed very imperfectly form some of the letters of the alphabet, but it *was* very imperfectly, and I am of opinion that there are very small hopes of improving the natives through his example, or that of any of his family.

The Otaheitan numerals are as follows:

Attāchie	One
Arroua	Two
Atōra	Three
Aha	Four
Arīma	Five
Aveneu	Six
Ahita	Seven

Avarrou	Eight
Iva	Nine
Ahourou	Ten

Eleven begins the same as one, with the addition of de halla postfixed, and so on till they arrive at twenty, after which they add ahourou, signifying ten, till they arrive at one hundred, which they seldom exceed.

We cannot, however, take our leave of Otaheite, without expressing an opinion, that the slow progress of the missionary efforts has been principally owing to a collusion between the royal family, the chiefs, and priests. They most probably are afraid of losing their influence over the minds of the people, should the introduction of Christianity be encouraged, and therefore set their faces against it stoutly. Had not this been the case, I think it is almost impossible but some converts must have been gained, for the virtues of these men speak intelligibly to the natives. Whoever will trace that universal depravity of character to its fountain head, will find that the chiefs are the root of the evil, for these people are in general proud of imitating the examples of their chiefs. May the dawning of civilization, the precursor of Christianity, dispel the mist that pervades their minds, and shortly illumine not only them, but the whole race of Adam in every quarter of the habitable globe!

On our way to Port Jackson, we made the island of Eoa, or Middleburgh, the eastermost of the Friendly Islands; and lay off and on the greater part of the day, trading with the natives for cocoa-nuts and curiosities. These people in their manners and appearance have a great resemblance with the Sandwich Islanders. Their canoes, if we except the Sandwich Islands, were the neatest I had seen in those seas. The people appeared to me to be persuaded that their curiosities were inestimable, for they observed no moderation in their demands. They

traded as if they had been accustomed to extortion all their lives. They wanted axes and scissars in exchange for their worthless trumpery; but finding that they could not impose on us, and that we would not give more than the worth, they agreed to our terms, rather than return as they came.

They brought off three women, doubtless with the intention of putting their favours up to sale; but here they were disappointed, as they could find no purchasers amongst the ship's company.

These women were very far from being handsome: they were stout, masculine, and hard-featured; and to all appearance past the meridian of life. They were much browner and of a coarser make and complexion than the Otaheitans. These latter indeed are the most comely and soft-featured of any of the islanders in these seas. The natives, however, doubtless thought their beauty a very saleable commodity, and were apparently much disconcerted that they had to carry them back after having taken so much trouble to bring them so far.

We purchased some clubs, paddles, and spears; but paid at least three times the price that they would have cost us at any of the other islands. We solicited them much to return to the shore, and bring us off some hogs, yams, &c. as they said they had these articles in great plenty; but upon the return of the canoe which was sent for these articles, they pleaded so many excuses, that it appeared evident that they had deceived us, and had them not in the abundance they pretended. They recommended us strongly to go to Tongataboo, which we could already see, and which had a most beautiful appearance from this distance, being apparently as level and green as a bowling-green. They told us that there was great plenty of every thing we wanted, and that it might be procured cheap; we understood them at least so, as far as their jargon was in-

telligible; but they had told us the same of their own island, and therefore we listened to them without attention.

Fortunately for us, we had left Otaheite well provided, otherwise we should here have had cause to repent our improvidence upon reaching the Friendly Islands. It appeared to me that a great and unusual scarcity must have at that time prevailed at Eoa, otherwise they could not have withstood the temptation of our articles. We did not procure on this island above two dozen of the heads of the oura, or bread-fruit; a circumstance that leads me to suspect that it cannot be in great plenty at Eoa, as at Otaheite we never found any difficulty in procuring as much as we wanted: perhaps it was at this time out of season. This bread-fruit, about four dozen of cocoa-nuts, one or two bunches of bananas, and a few sticks of the sugar cane, was the whole that we got at these islands.

The whole country, as far as we could observe, was divided into neat inclosures, and seemingly all in cultivation. This culture is in my opinion far more necessary here than in the Society Islands, as there appeared evidently a scarcity of the oura or bread-fruit. We observed from the ship several houses; but being at such a distance, we cannot venture to describe them minutely. As viewed through the glass, they appeared as if built in an oblong manner, somewhat resembling a long shed, apparently open at the sides. The war that has existed for some years on these islands, has been fatal to the population; according to the report, these people give no quarter. Their ferocity is indeed visible in the very mould of their features.

Their language was nearly unintelligible to a Sandwich Islander, and to two Otaheitans on board, so that our traffic was conducted chiefly by signs. Their clubs were more ingeniously carved than any we had yet seen; even superior to the Sandwich

Islanders. The wood was black, hard, and heavy; somewhat resembling the lignum-vitæ. The carving must have required an unusual degree of labour; and if the value should be rated according to the time of the workmanship, we had them very cheap. I cannot say with what tools the carving could have been so neatly executed; if done with a shell, the time and labour must have been immense. But there is not amongst savages a more admirable talent than that of perseverance. Compared with an European, they will do very little at one time; but to a favourite object they will return a thousand times, nor ever desist till they have accomplished their end.

It is said that some of the missionaries in their efforts to improve the condition of this people, had lost their lives. The remainder were providentially preserved by the arrival of a Spanish prize, on board of which was one of their brethren of the name of Harris, who, in despair of effecting any useful purpose, had left the Marquesas. He had joined this prize as a kind of navigating pilot at Otaheite, on her way to Port Jackson, and in consequence of his interest had procured the admission of the other missionaries on board, and thus, in all probability, saved their lives. This information Mr. Harris communicated to me at Norfolk Island.

These islanders were suspected of a design of cutting off the Duff whilst in the act of settling the missionaries.

On our arrival at Port Jackson after an absence of two years, we found that we were not the only shipwrecked mariners in this part of the world, but that others had also shared this melancholy fate. Immediately on anchoring, we received the unpleasant intelligence of the shipwreck of his majesty's ship Porpoise, and the extra ship Cato. This unfortunate accident happened on an unknown reef, about eight hundred miles to the northward, and

had caused a general gloom throughout the colony. Another ship in company very narrowly escaped the same fate. Captain Flinders of the Porpoise had reached Port Jackson in an open boat with this information; in consequence of which, an extra ship on her way to China had been ordered to touch there by government, for the purpose of removing the unfortunate sufferers. Captain Flinders, however, had resolved on prosecuting his voyage homewards in a small colonial vessel built in the country, of about thirty tons burthen. This could not but prove a very difficult undertaking. No ships from the mother country, or any other nation, were at this time in the port; there was consequently no news, as the dullness or animation of this place must depend entirely on the arrival of shipping. We had the satisfaction, however, of finding that the scarcity which had so long prevailed in this colony, had now given way to the plentiful supplies procured by the evacuation of the Cape of Good Hope, and the recent arrival of some transports. And here let me observe that it would perhaps be prudent in the government, availing themselves of a plentiful year, to store in the public granaries a twelvemonth's stock, and thus preclude all danger of famine from the not unfrequent failure of the crops, and other casualties.

As the vessel in which we had come passengers from Otaheite was in a manner only beginning her voyage, it was necessary that we should a second time become residents in this colony. Our first enquiry therefore was after lodgings, as it was probable that our stay would not be of short duration. We could not indeed expect to get off till the arrival of the Calcutta, which was now daily expected; but we knew too much of maritime affairs to trust to any thing yet in the hands of chance. After a lapse of a few days, we suited ourselves as well as people in our circumstances could expect.

One of the first objects of improvement that presented itself was a stone bridge at this time building across the river. This was a grand check upon many of the female prisoners; for here those of the most depraved morals were consigned to carry large baskets of earth for the purpose of filling up the bridge, a task which kept them in great subjection.

During our absence from the colony, a new settlement had been formed on Van Diemen's land in the southern extremity of New Holland. The vessel in which we came from Otaheite was employed by government to carry thither stores and provisions for the new settlers, together with a certain number of breeding stock, and a small military party under the command of a lieutenant.

The Ocean transport arrived very unexpectedly, bringing the intelligence of her having been chartered by the government at home, to carry stores and provisions for a new settlement, intended to be formed at Port Philip, in Bass's Straits.

This ship was now chartered again by the governor of Port Jackson, to remove the stores and prisoners to the new settlement on Van Diemen's Land. Some small colonial vessels assisted in this purpose.

At this time government had on the stocks, and nearly finished, a cutter of about 60 tons; there was moreover another of less dimensions belonging to an individual, in nearly the same state of forwardness. Government was at this time establishing settlements in various parts of the country. A party under the command of lieutenant Menzies of the royal marines was about to settle at Hunter's river, a station at a small distance to the eastward of Port Jackson. Coals of a very good quality had here been found in strata of different depths; these coals resemble what in England is called cannel

coal. The vicinity of its situation to the sea renders it very convenient for carriage to different parts of the colony; and a few tons of it sent to the Cape of Good Hope, sold there at 30 rix dollars per ton.

No metals have as yet been discovered but iron, which is contained in more or less quantities in the stone. The high price of labour will not admit at present any advantage to be derived from that metal. A fragment of the iron-stone indiscriminately picked up at Sydney, when smelted, yielded 20 per cent. but it is supposed in many places it would yield considerably more.

Salt has been found in a fossil state, but in very small quantities, and scarce deserves notice. The country abounds in plants, many of which are entirely unknown to the botanist; but the colonists have not as yet found any species of vegetables which they could apply to culinary purposes. Nor have the colonists found that the natives were acquainted with any thing of this kind, excepting the fern-root.

The most common indigenious animals of this country are, the dog, which is here of a wolf-nature, and much eaten by the native. The kangaroo is likewise considered by them as a great delicacy, and in times of scarcity was much sought after by the European inhabitants. They employed it as a substitute for beef: it does not eat unlike it, and usually weighs from 25 to 140 lb.

Amongst the four footed animals might be reckoned the flying squirrel, and the guana, all of which serve as food for the natives. The birds are the parrot, cockatoo, pigeon, and quail; and in the mountains may be found eagles, and a bird of the species of the bird of Paradise. These birds however are rare, and seldom fall into the hands of the natives, unless when taken by surprise, as their arrows are ill-suited for the destruction of the feathered tribe.

Amongst the reptiles are the different species of the snake: some of them are highly poisonous. The lakes abound in swans of a black colour, wild duck, teal, and pelican. The coast and rivers are very abundant in fish; from whence the natives derive their principal support, and the European settlers much benefit. They are chiefly of the kind peculiar to tropical climates, such as the mullet, &c. but some are peculiar to this country. To some of the latter, from some fancied resemblance, the colonists have given ludicrous name: such as the light horseman, from the head of that fish having some resemblance to a horseman's cap; and to another the name of the leather jacket, from the skin of that fish bearing the appearance of leather.

Bass's Straits, since their discovery, give employment to a number of hands, who are employed by different individuals at Port Jackson, and carried thither in small colonial vessels. They are stationed in different places, in gangs of 10 or 12, more or less, to collect the oil of the sea-elephant, and seal skins, with which the straits abounded on their first discovery.

This colony having been originally covered with wood, the stumps of the trees still remaining prevent agriculture from being carried on by the help of cattle. It is by manual labour only, and chiefly by the hoe that the ground is cultivated, which enhances much the value of the produce. The country therefore is found cultivated only in patches, where some peculiar advantageous circumstance, as good land, a navigable creek or river, &c. has induced a family to settle. They hold their lands as a perpetual grant under the hand of the governor and seal of the colony; and the only clause is a quit rent of 2s. 6d. per annum for every 100 acres, and a reservation of such timber for the crown as may be allowed fit for naval purposes. The quantity of land hitherto granted by the crown to

settlers is 25 acres to a convict whose time is expired, and who has been allowed to settle ; 30 to a private soldier ; 50 to a non-commissioned officer ; 100 to a commissioned ditto ; and 180 to a free man from England. But of late the regulation in some instances has been broke through, and government has been more liberal in their grants. The appearance of the farms bespeaks the industry of the owner, and every farmer keeps as many men as the produce of his land will admit of. The seed time for wheat is from the beginning of April to the middle of May, and it is reaped in December. Indian corn is planted in the months of October and November, and pulled in April and May. The produce, of course, is different according to the various natures of the land, from 12 to 40 bushels per acre. At Hawkesbury the land when first cultivated is said to have produced 60 bushels per acre, but on calculation I did not make the average of the colony in ordinary years more than 15 bushels per acre. The quantity of seed wheat required is from 1½ to 2½ bushels per acre, and that of Indian corn two quarts per acre. Potatoes may be planted and dug throughout the whole year. The grape answers well, but is little cultivated in the country.

Great complaints being made by the settlers that the price of grain and stock was no ways equal to the high demand of wages for people employed ; to prevent impositions of this nature, previous to our quitting the colony, orders were issued regulating the different prices of labour, and what was deemed a week's work. The gangs in the different departments were to be at work by half-past five in the morning, to breakfast at eight, and return to labour by nine ; from that time to labour till half-past three : for the remainder of the day they were at liberty every man to follow his own avocation, so far as relates to government. Settlers and others wishing to be accommodated with convicts as

yearly servants, have to enter into a bond with government, obliging themselves to maintain and clothe them; and to allow them a ration of provisions and clothes equal to that issued from his majesty's stores. In order that the party taking such prisoner into his service might be apprised of what labour he is to exact from the prisoner thus taken, as also the rates of payment established for the labour of freemen, the following are the regulations on that head:

	per acre.			wk's work.	
	L.	S.	D.	A.	R.
Felling forest timber, - -	0	10	0	1	
Burning of do. - - - - -	1	5	0	0	65
Breaking up new ground, -	1	4	0	0	65
Do. stubble or corn ground,	0	13	4	0	130
Chipping in wheat, - - -	0	6	8	1½	0
Reaping do. - - - - -	0	8	0	1	30
Threshing do. per bushel, -	0	0	7	18 bushels	
Planting Indian corn, per acre, - - - - - - - -	0	6	8	1½	0
Hilling do. per do. - - -	0	6	8	1½	0
Pulling and husking do. per bushel, - - - - - - -	0	0	5	25 bushels	
Yearly wages with board,	10	0	0		
Wages per week with provisions, - - - - - - -	0	6	0		
Day's wages with board, -	0	1	0		
Do. without do. - - - -	0	2	6		

The day's work throughout the year, is fixed at ten hours, and six on saturday. If a master employs any prisoner in his own time, his payment is not to be more than at the rate of one shilling per diem. Clothing for the convicts is issued twice annually, viz. in December and June. In December, each man is furnished with one frock, one shirt, one pair trowsers, one pair breeches, one pair shoes: in June, with two jackets two shirts, one pair breeches or

trowsers, one hat, and two pair shoes. Masters not having an opportunity of clothing such prisoners, on application are supplied with the above articles at the government price. By his agreement with government, the employer is to find sufficient lodging for such servant on his farm or habitation; nor is the prisoner to absent himself on any account, without leave from his employer.

If his master or overseer has just cause of complaint against such servant, they are to report it to the sitting magistrate, and on conviction the delinquent receives a punishment proportionate to the offence. But though this may appear an easy rate of labour, freemen wanting employment will always find employers at double, nay treble, this rate; for notwithstanding the above restrictions, they by one means or another contrive to evade them. Indeed in a country where so many prisoners are wanting to carry on the public work, it is but few that can be spared to individuals.

During my residence in the colony at this time, the governor with a party made an excursion to the cow pastures. This, as the public have long since been informed, is a part of the country into which a few cattle belonging to government had strayed shortly after the settlement of the colony, and remained there for several years without the least traces whereby they might be discovered, enjoying a rich and luxuriant herbage. At length chance threw some one that way, when it was found that they had encreased very considerably. Government, finding that they were multiplying in this manner, gave positive orders that no person whatever should molest them; so that by this time they had now multiplied to many hundreds. Whether they were led to this spot by instinct or accident, I will not take upon me to determine; but from report, this part of the country is excellently calculated for tillage, and has also the advantage of being

well supplied with water. It is also said to abound in animals indigenous to the country, such as the kangaroo, cassawarree, &c. The extremes of the thermometer in the month of December, answering to our May, from 64 as high as 110 degrees.

One of the most laudable institutions in the colony, is a public seminary for the reception of orphan children, or those of the more desperate and depraved of the convicts. We have before mentioned, that a considerable part of the expence of this institution is defrayed by a tax upon wine and spirits, and subscriptions of the gentlemen and other respectable inhabitants of the colony. This institution is under the direction of the clergyman and several respectable inhabitants, who act as trustees and managers of its funds; and it must be observed, that their method of conducting it is such as reflects the highest credit on themselves. The girls are taught needle-work, reading, and writing; and throughout the whole are as strictly attended to as many of the like institutions in this country; they are sixty in number; there are besides this, two others for the boys, who receive also some assistance from government. The governor, for the countenance and encouragement to the above institutions, is intitled to the highest credit. It would be unpardonable here to omit the mention of the encouragement and patronage which this institution of benevolence receives from the ladies of the colony. It must be said indeed, to the credit of their sex, that they always stand foremost in every work of charity; and that such institutions have only to be commenced, to receive their zealous support.

One great difficulty in the government of this settlement is, to prevent the escape of the convicts. Scarcely a ship leaves the port without some attempt of this nature. The failure of one attempt is only the commencement of another.

Some time after the formation of the colony, a

party of prisoners having effected their escape in an open boat, and reached Timor, the example produced such an effect, that every one began to indulge the same hopes. The most ignorant amongst them flattered themselves that they had only to commit themselves to the winds and waves; and that they could not fail to fall in with the continent. In these attempts, after incredible hardships, and the death of the greater part of them, the remainder have usually surrendered themselves, and again thrown themselves on the mercy of the governor.

Their ignorance is indeed incredible: many of them are persuaded that if they follow their path through the woods, they may reach China on foot. However, they have been so often undeceived, and suffered so much in these rash attempts, that they have at length acquired more discretion.

Many of the restless and seditious who have been sent to this settlement, have not derived any encrease of wisdom or prudence from their punishment; they are still as restless as ever, and the peace of the colony is thus often interrupted.

The catholic priests, and a tribe of miscreants who live by fortune-telling, spare no efforts to foster this spark of rebellion. Before I left the island, upwards of two hundred of these desperadoes had actually raised an insurrection in the colony; and proceeded to such an excess of outrage as to seize the arms and ammunition of the settlers. They were further proceeding to the attack of the government store at Hawkesbury, when a party of the New South Wales corps, under the command of major Johnson, an old and experienced officer, after some parleying, reduced them to obedience. Several of the ring-leaders, as may naturally be supposed, were made public examples, but I fear the minds of their comrades were too much hardened to derive much advantage from this salutary admonition.

To assist the military, and strengthen the hands of government in cases of emergency, the governor was embodying a company of volunteers 80 strong. These men receive no pay, but draw a ration of provisions at the expence of government. They find all their appointments except their arms, which are supplied them by government also. The town of Parramatta furnishes 50 on the same footing; those of Sydney were training under the direction of a gentleman, formerly captain and adjutant in the New South Wales corps.

The usual method of payment in this colony is by the barter of one commodity for another. Spirits, tea, sugar, and tobacco, are in greatest demand; and next to these the manufactures and productions of the mother country. These articles are received in exchange to the greatest advantage of the seller. Scarcely any specie is in circulation. The most common money, if such it may be called, is the notes of hand of individuals, which, however respectable as in some instances may be the credit of the drawers, is very inconvenient to adventurers, who can stay only a certain time, and cannot expect to pass such notes beyond the colony. There is, however, a good quantity of copper coin in circulation, which passes for double its value. It is not to my present purpose to examine into the policy or inconvenience of this currency; but however it may answer a local purpose, it is by no means so well suited to external trade. The colonists experience this to their no inconsiderable loss when they make any wholesale bargain with shipping.

It was a subject of great rejoicing and general satisfaction to every rank of colonists, that previous to our quitting the colony, the governor had made a purchase of some thousands of dollars from the master of the ship, and was about to issue them in payment for grain taken into the store. The happy possessors of this specie would thus be enabled to

make advantageous bargains with the Americans, or other ships proceeding to China.

At this time the selling price of animal food was as follows:

Pork 10*d.* to 1*s.* per lb.
Mutton 1*s.* 3*d.* to 1*s.* 6*d.*
Kangaroo 8*d.* to 9*d.*
Wheat 8*s.* per bushel.
Indian corn 4*s.* do.
Potatoes 8*s.* to 10*s.* do.
Onions 4*d.* per lb.
Poultry 2*s.* to 3*s.*
Geese 6*s.* to 7*s.*
Pumkins from 1*s.* 3*d.* to 1*s.* 6*d.*

The circumstances under which the colony was settled, and the very purpose of the settlement, has had a very visible effect upon the general manners, or what may be called the national character, of Botany Bay. The free settlers are not without something of the contagion, and have therefore nothing of that pride of integrity or sense of honour, which would otherwise belong to freemen. It is needless to say that this observation is not to be interpreted as having no exception: there are some, though indeed very few, who must take no part of this censure, but whose industry and upright conduct would do honour to any country.

In a country like this, nothing is so absolutely necessary, as a virtuous and industrious peasantry. At present these are composed of two descriptions of people, namely, the convicts whose terms of transportation being expired, or being released from the sentence of the law by emancipation, have been permitted to settle, and men with their families who have come *free* from England.

The first description of these were the first settlers, men of the most dissolute characters, whose conduct during the period of their servitude had the appearance of reformation, but was only restrained within

the bounds of propriety from the fear of punishment; for no sooner were they restored to their rights and privileges as freemen, than their vicious depravity shewed itself in idleness, drunkenness, and all the crimes their certain effects.

I cannot enumerate above eight or ten instances in the whole where the smallest propensity to industry appeared, and of those the celebrated Barrington, whilst in the free exercise of his faculties, stood highly conspicuous. Another of the classes of free men who became settlers, were the soldiers (marines) who first embarked on the expedition, and as a reward for their services were discharged from the service, and were allowed to settle; these men, accustomed to restless lives, could not easily accustom themselves to domestic habits, they disliked hard work, and, released fsom the strictness of military discipline, they abandoned themselves to drunkenness and other vices already too prevalent in the colony, and in a very few years their farms were sold for the consideration of a few gallons of spirits, and themselves, wretched and miserable, glad to enlist again into the service.

There are another description of settlers, who consist of people who, with their families, have been sent from England by the government at a very heavy expence, for the express purpose of settling in it.

From these people much was expected, but in respect to them the government and the colony has been most grossly deceived.

From upwards of 100 families who have been sent from England, there are not above 8 or 10 between whom and the convicts the smallest degree of discrimination could be drawn. It may perhaps be deemed presumption in me to offer an opinion, but it is of the utmost importance to be guarded against the improper characters who offer themselves as candidates to settle in New South Wales, and do by

one means or other get recommended. It is a matter of the greatest consequence both to government and the colony.

Amongst the numbers hitherto sent out as *free settlers,* have been characters of a very suspicious nature, who have narrowly escaped being sent out contrary to their inclinations; some of them low mechanics who had failed in business with large families; and who, had they remained in the country, would have become burdensome to their parishes. Others, men of dissolute idle habits, whose friends were glad to get rid of them by recommending them as settlers for New South Wales.

Such were the characters of many sent out to cultivate the country. In general they had no knowledge of farming; and having never been accustomed to habits of industry at home, they could not assume them in New South Wales; and after enjoying the indulgences granted by government to settlers, they were found unable to support their families, and became a burden both to the government and the colony. The indulgences granted by government to settlers, I am confident, are perfectly sufficient to place a man of industry in a situation to provide for his family within the term these indulgences cease. The proper objects for settlers in that country, would be the honest industrious peasant, born and brought up in the habits of temperance, hard labour, and industry, settlers of that description would import habits of morality and industry, hitherto unknown in the colony; and would eventually tend to diminish the great expences of the government. In America, the settlers bought for a sum of money the services of the convicts; so that the government incurred no expence. These men, secluded from their vicious companions, accustomed to the regularity of a moral industrious family, an example which probably none of them had ever before the benefit of, came from that family, at the

expiration of their term of transportation, a new set of people; and many afterwards became valuable members of society. This is not the case in New South Wales; there the free settler has often been detected as the accomplice of the convict in his villainous depredations.

Upon the first establishment of this settlement, the policy of the establishment was much doubted, and its future existence treated by many as visionary. The experiment of a regular government for fifteen years, in a region so extensive, and so distant from the mother country, has now been made, and the colony at present wears a favourable aspect.

Time, the great unraveller of all events, will confirm or ratify these conjectures, and shew how far the knowledge of this lately discovered part of the globe may be directed towards the reformation of society, and to the honour of the present generation for whom it was reserved.

According to the present prospect it may be safely said, that, with some degree ot forecast, and encouragement of agriculture, and particularly the growth and preservation of live stock, animal food will be in great abundance, and this and every other species of provisions will be much cheaper than in the mother country: nor will this probably be at any great distance of time. A few years may be reasonably expected to produce this change. The writer is also of opinion, that if the settlement continues in that tranquillity, the growth of manufactures, from the present state and circumstances of the colony, will be much more rapid than it has hitherto been. Government have already established a manufactory of coarse woollen cloth from the country wool; and though their workmen are at present but few, and the quantity manufactured of course very moderate, it promises a very rapid increase. Several pieces of linen and canvas have been likewise manufactured from the country flax. An individual has

established a kind of pottery for the coarser ware, at Parramatta. A water-mill, the only one in the colony, was nearly completed. It is difficult to form a just estimate of the happiness of any nation; but, as far as our judgment and observations may be trusted, in our intercourse with the natives of the different countries which we visited, we found them all equally tenacious of their own habits and customs. This is so generally true, that we cannot except from it even the natives of New Holland, who, however barbarous, are still as attached to their former modes of life, as the inhabitants of the banks of the Ganges. No dawn of civilization has been as yet able to penetrate through the gloom of this tenfold darkness; and years, even centuries, must elapse before they can become so initiated in the very elements of civil life, as to be fit members of a social community, and fit objects for government and regulation.

The Calcutta having completed her repairs and cargo, the Captain, the companion of our toilsome enterprize, and myself, embarked on board that ship in very ill health, brought on by a long course of hardship and fatigue. On the following day we bad adieu to this settlement, where, from party divisions, and the ill habits of the convicts, it requires some discretion in a stranger to steer clear of offence. This colony has at all times suffered much from a want of union and co-operation amongst the servants of government; it would otherwise have possibly reached a higher point of prosperity.

At length, after an absence of four years and thirty-one days, the long lost shores of Albion made their appearance; a sight, as the reader may naturally suppose, which produced in our minds the most grateful sensations to that beneficent Providence, who so often interposed in our behalf, when even hope itself had almost vanished.

Printed by T. C. Hansard, } END OF VOL. XIII. { Peterboro' Court, Fleet-st. London.

A

GENERAL INDEX

OF

GEOGRAPHY, NAVIGATION, NATURAL HISTORY, &c.

TO DR. MAVOR'S

COLLECTION OF VOYAGES.

ABBATHULLE, King of Pelew, xi. 110
———————, his amiable character, 135—140
———————, entrusts his son to Capt. Wilson, 136
Abey, Village of, in Syria, xii. 79
Abyssinia, Emperor of, i. 95
Acapulco, City of, xii. 24
Achen, in Sumatra, i. 217
Acootan Island, ix. 391
Adaés, Settlement of, xii. 9
Adamania, Island of, i. 38
Admiralty Bay, v. 22
————, houses, viii. 170
————, language, 172
Admiralty Inlet, xii. 174
————, natives, ib.
————, abhorrence of the natives of cannibalism, 175—176
Adventure Bay, vi. 104. viii. 161
————, natives, 155. 168
————, chastity of the women of, 160. 170
————, longitude and latitude of, 162
————, natural productions, 163
————, quadrupeds, 166
————, birds, ib.
————, fishes, 167
————, reptiles and insects, 167, 168
Adventure Island, vi. 130
Adventure and Resolution ships separate, vi. 45
———————— join again, 96
———————— finally separate, 208
Adventure, the crew of one of her boats taken and eaten by the people of New Zealand, viii. 140. 224.
Afiatoucas, places of worship at Amsterdam Island, vi. 148. 206

Africa, view of the early English voyages, i. 173 to
Agassan, town of, xii. 45
———, animals, ib.
———, houses, 40
———, dress, ib.
Aguilar, Martin de, ix. 259
Aiguigan Island, iii. 109
Akanza Indians, their mode of adopting Mr. Bossu, v. 254
Akona, a district of Owhyhee, x. 1
Alca monochroa, a beautiful bird, described, ix. 379
Albatross Point, v. 351
Albatrosses, vi. 34. 38. 237. viii. 147. See White Birds
Altar Mountain, ii. 310
Alison, Point, xii. 126
Almandel, village of, xii. 365
———, houses, 366
Alligators, xiii. 9
A Madocho Lomi Djara, king of Savu, v. 242
Amattafoa Island, vi. 15. 18
Ambrosio, Don, some account of, xii. 372
Ambym Island, vi. 26. 90, 91
America, discovery of, See Columbus.
———, citizens, of their scandalous report respecting the conduct of the British at Nootka, xii. 255
Amputation of the finger in New S. Wales, xi. 179—180
Amoghta Island, vii. 488
Amoco, black stains with which the Indians mark their faces, iv. 531
Amozans, River, ii. 300
———, account of its discovery, 302
Amsterdam Island. See Tongataboo.
Anâleevâho Cove, xiii. 112
Anamocka, vi. 8. 267, 268
———, a courageous thief at, vi. 14
———, inhabitants, productions, &c. 9—21. vii. 307
———, houses, vi. 20
———, expertness of the natives in thieving, vii. 275
———, quick succession of vegetation, 307
Anâssôho, Bay of, xiii. 111
Anatacan, Island of, ii. 132 iii. 115
Anchor Isle, vi. 70
———, Island Harbour, xii. 123
Anderson, Mr. viii. 72
———, account of his journey up the country at the Cape of Good Hope, 106
———, dies—his character, ix. 404
Anderson's Island, ix. 404.
Andes, the, ii, 278

Anecdote of an Indian family of Hudson's Bay, i. 299
———, of a distressed savage, xii. 12
———, of Japanese courage, ix. 336
Angra de San Blas, Bay of, i. 102
Anguatuleo, port of, i. 190
Anna Pink, the ship, narrative of the dangers she encountered, ii. 49
Annatom Island, vi. 55. 62
Annus, St. Point, 37
Anson, Lord, remarks of Cook on his account of Terra del Fuego and the Strait of Le Maire, iv. 62—68
———, his voyage round the world, ii. 1
———, some account of, 1—2
———, his passage from the St. Helen's to Madeira, 1—5
———, passage from Madeira to Straits le Maire, 5—13
———, from Le Maire to Cape Noir, 13
———, resolves to attempt the taking of Paita, 97
———, his humane conduct to the Spanish prisoners, and its effects, iii. 115
Antarctic Circle, vi. 244
——— peterels, vi. 38
Antigua, Island of, i. 30
Antipodes, vi. 21
Ants, several kinds of in New Holland, v. 199—202
———, of Sierra Levere, xiii. 8
Apee Island, vii. 30. 90, 91
Apron, natural. See *Sinus pudoris.*
Arabia, engagement between the Bedouins, and the natives of the deserts, xii. 60
Arabs, their dress, xii. 55
———, some account of those in the deserts, 55—58
Arra Thooker, brother of the king of the Pelew Islands, ix. 107
———, his character, 141
Arraaij, harbour of, xi. 318.
Areca and betle, used as a substitute for tobacco, v. 257
Argali, or wild mountain sheep, x. 311
Arrangazu, captured by Mr. Anson, ii. 79
Arreoy, a lustful society in the South Sea Islands, iv. 194. ix. 143, 144
Arrou Islands, v. 231
Artingall, Islanders of, xi. 129
Asiatics, their opinion of the Europeans, xii. 52
Asses Ears, rocks, iii. 33
Asuay, the paramo of, ii. 308
Atkinson's point, xii. 178
Atlantic Ocean, general observations respecting a N. E. or N. W. passage from thence into the Pacific Ocean, x. 244—248
———, progress made in the years 1778 and 1779 to ascertain this supposed passage, 248—251

Atooi Island, ix. 174.
——, natives, 176—178
——, ceremonies previous to the natives going on board, 178
——, precautions taken to prevent intercourse with the females, 179
——, one of the natives killed, 181
——, mode of paying respect to their chiefs, 183
——, description of a morai, or burying-place, 184—187
——, graves of their chiefs, 185
——, Island, human sacrifices there, buried, ix. 186
——, face of the country, and produce, 187, 188
——, dress, 189
——, feathers and birds found there, 190
——, reasons for believing the natives are cannibals, 192—194. 196, 197
——, extent, 205
——, winds and soil, 205, 206
——, climate, 207
——, vegetable productions, 208
——, birds, 209
——, fish, ib.
——, domestic animals, 209, 210
——, natives, 210, 211
——, population, 211
——, dress, 212. 219
——, houses, 214
——, cookery, 216
——, amusements, 216, 217
——, manufacture of cloth, 218, 219
——, handicraft articles, 219
——, canvas, 224
——, agriculture, 224, 225
——, account of one of their chiefs, 225
——, government, 226
——, weapons, 227
——, religion and customs agreeing with those of Tongataboo, 228—230
——, language, 230
——, extent of this nation throughout the Pacific Ocean, 230, 231
——, receives the venereal disease from the English, ix. 80
——, exorbitant demands of the natives for water, 81
——, insolent behaviour of the natives, 81—85
——, civil dissensions among the natives and the other Islanders, 85, 86
——, farther account of, 104. See Sandwich Islands and Owhyhee
Attago, an Indian chief, of Amsterdam Island, vi. 181.

Attago, visits Captain Cook during his third voyage, viii. 311
Attabooroo. See Human Sacrifices.
Attowai, a canoe of, xii. 253—254
———, account of an entertainment at, 341
Aurora Australis, vi. 47, 48, 49
Aurora Island, iv. 90
Ava ava, a liquor of the Society Isles, vi. 170
————, pernicious effects of the, vii. 113, 114. See Kava
Awatska Bay, x. 164. 177
————, nautical and geographical description of, 281—285
Azores, Islands, i. 93

B

Bachelor's River, iii. 63
Baie du Bon Accueil. See Welcome Bay.
Baie de l'Oiseau, a bottle with an inscription found there, viii. 26
Balabea Island, vii. 97. 106
Bald Head land, ix. 438 xii. 119
Balam Bangan, and of, xi. 1
Balley, Island of, xi. 75
Banishment, thoughts on, xii. 20
Banea, Island of, x. 423
Banks, Mr. his clothes stolen during his sleep, iv. 126
Banks's Island, v. 5
Banquet, richness of an Eastern, i. 219
Barauca, high land, ii. 85
Baratene, Island of, i. 198
Bark, the Spanish belonging to Avedo, account of the enlargement of, in the Island of Tinian, ii. 146
Barnabas, Cape, ix. 374
Barren Isles, ix. 354
Barrier Islands, iv. 328
Baruth, city of, xii. 69
Bashee Islands, ii. 198, x. 371.
Basket and wicker-work of Otaheite, iv. 202
Bassora, city of, xii. 53
Batavia, city of described, iii. 124
———, population, 125
———, unhealthiness of, v. 280—284. 286. 290. 293, 330
———, description of, 286. 309
———, environs of, 292
———, natural productions of, 294
———, animals of, 305
———, drink of the inhabitants, 308
———, account of the inhabitants, 309
———, food, 312

Batavia, language, iii 312
———, government, 323
———, money, 324
———, houses of, v. 331. x. 429
———, general description, xii. 39
Battle, in Hispaniola, i. 40.
———, at Owhyhee, particular account of the, x. 35. 63
Batts, animals so called, v. 138. 198
Baux's Islands, xiii. 165
Bay of Fayal, vii. 256
——— Islands, iv. 332. ix. 318
——— St. Laurence, ix. 434
——— St. Philip and St. Jago, vii. 82. 86
———————————, natives, 83. 84
——— Bay of Hubbard's Hope, i. 266
Bay of La Madre de Dios, described, xiii. 125
Bear-hunting, x. 268. 275—278
Bear's mountain, xii. 114
Bear, of Smearingburgh-Harbour, xi. 25
———, maternal affection of one, 39—40
Beaver Creek, i. 292
Beards, whether the American Indians have, ix. 277, 278
Bede, Cape, ix. 356
Bedford, Cape, v. 163
Bedoni, Island of, x. 252
Beer made of the inspissated juice of malt, vi. 6. 91
Beering's Bay, ix. 320
——— Strait, remarks on the sea and sea-costs, north of, x. 251.
——— Voyage very defective, ix. 353, 354
Behm, Major, commander of Kamtschatka, vii. 172
————, his friendly reception of Captain Clerke's officers, 187
————, his very liberal presents, 194
————, his character, 203, 204
Behring's, Captain, some account of his northern journey and voyage, xii. 14.
Bellevue landscape, near Shellewe, xi. 185
Bennelong, a Chief of New South Wales, incapable of civilization, xiii. 186
Barnard, an apothecary, conspires against Columbus, i. 75
Berkeley's Sound, iii. 55
Besborough Island, vi. 441
————, visit from the natives, 441, 442
————, account of a distressed family on, 442, 443
————, houses and natives, 445—447
Betel, habit of chewing, at Guam, xii. 25
Bethlem, River, i. 65
————, new settlement at, 66—67

Bird Island, iv. 76. vii. 192
Birds, oceanic, in high latitudes, not sure signs of land, vi. 47
Bishop of Osnaburgh's Island, i i. 307
Black peterel, vii. 100
Black swans of New South Wales, xi. 185
Blanchard, one of Captain Wilson's sailors, resolves to stay at Pelew, xi. 130
Bligh, Captain, 121
———, his voyage to the South Sea, xiii. 23
———, is robbed and turned out of his ship by his crew, 61
———, narrative of his and his companion's sufferings, 61 –80
Blimbi, fruit of the island of Savu, v. 249
Blind boy, v. 22. iii. 94
Bloody Bay, iii. 321
Blue peterels, vi. 27, 28. 71
Bocca del Crago, i. 47
Bocca Tigris, ii. 208. x. 384
Bojadore, Cape, i. 93
Bolabola, Island of, iv. 241, 250
———, reception at, 242, 243
———, a dance at, 244
———, Captain Cook visits the god of, ix. 10. 15. 51
———, Captain Cook arrives at, from *Ulietea*, 117
———, several particulars about, 118
———, reputation of the men of, 121
———, animals left there, 122
Bolcheretsk, town of, ix. 168. 171. 185
———, great fear of the French by the inhabitants, 173
———, extent, 192
———, houses, 193
———, population, 194
———, entertainment of the English at, 197, 198
———, departure of the English from, 198
Bolt Head, v. 183
Bomai, night dances of the Friendly Isles, viii. 329
Bonthain Bay, iii. 384
——— Hill, — 385
Bonavister, Island of, xii. 133
Booby Island, v. 191
——— Rock, iii. 336
Borda, Chevalier de, his account of Kerguelen Land, viii 117
Borneo, Island, i. 169
Boscawen's island, iii. 248, 250, vii. 19
Boshiesmen Hottentots, xi. 282
Botany Bay, 585—87
——— Isle, vii. 128
——— first settlement of convicts at, xi. 170
——— reasons why Captain Cook extolled it, 172

Botany Bay, Mr. Turnbull's account of, xiii. 178
———— the aboriginal inhabitants the most barbarous people on earth, 182
————, character of the natives, 183
————, difficulty of the civilization of them, 186
————, courtship and marriages of the natives, 188. See Sydney Town, and Port Jackson.
Botel Tobago Xima, Island of, ii. 165, 198
Bottle, with an inscription found at Kerguelen Land, viii. 126, 127
Boubon, Isle of, xii. 86
Bouset's, Mr. Track, vii. 221
Bougainville, Monsieur de, reasons for purchasing the anchor he left at Otaheite, ix. 116
————'s Passage, vii. 81
Bovadilla, Francis de, imprisons Columbus and his brother Diago, i. 52
Bow Island, iv. 73
Boxing at Tongataboo, viii. 333
——— at Owhyhee, x. 20
Brasil, discovery of by de Cabral, i. 126
———, productions, 127
———, natives, ib.
———, dress, 128, 162
———, houses, ib.
———, dances, ib.
———, wars, 129
———, superstitions, 129, 163
———, gigantic size of some of the natives, 162
———, weapons, ib.
Brava, Island of, i. 180
Brass, village of, xi. 81
Bread fruit tree, iv. 79. vi. 131
Bream Bay, iv. 329
——— Head, ib.
Break-Sea-Island, xii. 119
Break-Sea-Spit, v. 98.
Breno Ventura, mission of, xii. 293.
Bret, Cape, iv. 332
Bristol Bay, ix. 398
————, Mr. Williamson takes possession of, in the name of his Majesty, 397
———, Cape, vii. 204
———, River, ix. 395
Britania, an Otaheitean pahie so called, vi. 317
Broad Sound, v. 113
Broken Bay, v. 88
————, visited by Governor Phillips, xi. 179
Broughton's Archipelago, xii. 188

Buchan, Mr. death of, iv. 90
Buddsdo, doctrine of at Japan, xi. 345
Buffaloes of the Cape of Good Hope, xi. 262
Bules Channel, xii. 182
Bullocks, method of catching them at Santa Clara, xii. 214
Bullocomba, town of, iii. 385
Bupleruin Gigantum, beech, of Rhoode Zand, xi. 260
Burney's, Mr. report concerning the boat's crew who were murdered in Queen Charlotte's Sound, vii. 230, 234
———, farther particulars relative to his report, viii. 181
——— Island, ix. 430
Burning of wives, on the death of their husbands still practised, xii. 46—47
Burnt Island, vii. 163
Burying-places. See Morai and Fiatooka.
Burroughs, Captain, his attempt to discover a N. E. passage to China and Japan, xi. 2.
Burrard's Channel, xii. 178
Bustard Bay, v. 101
Buthuan, Island, i. 165
——— ———, natives, 166
———, superstitions, ib.
Butler's Bay, iii. 161
Byron, Commodore, his voyage round the world, iii. 5
———, arrives at Deal, 130
———, Cape, iii. 320, 341. v. 95
Byron's harbour, iii. 321
——— Island, iii. 105—107, 342
——— Strait, iii. 342

C

Caba de Santa Cruz, i. 35
Cabot, Sebastian, some account of, i. 83—86
———, first discovered the continent of America, 84
———, his commercial intercourse with the Malabrains, interrupted and opposed by the Arabian merchants, i. 139
———, is the first European who commenced an Indian war, 142
———, arrives at Cochin, ib.
———, arrives at the city of Canonore, 146
———, arrives at Lisbon, 147
Cabral, Pedro Alvarez de, his voyage to the East Indies, i. 125
———, his interview with Ibralim, King of Quiola, 131
———, visits Calicut, 133
———, his interview with the Zamorin of Calicut, 134—135
———, captures a Ceylonese ship to please the King of Calicut,

Calicut, De Gama's arrival and reception at, i. 110
——, Indian Temple at, 112
——, the Zamorin, or King of, 114
——, singular mode of drinking at, ib.
——, description, 119
——, besieged by De Cabral, 142
California. See Mission, and Presiders.
Calm Point, ix. 397.
Calama, an Indian post, ii. 267
Canaries, the, anciently called the Fortunate Islands, xi. 166
Candia, New, xi. 367.
Camo, Don Sebastian, i. 170
Camoens, the garden where he composed the Lusiad, x. 398
Campbel, Mr. ii. 67
Campbell, Cape, iv. 376
Cananore, city of, i. 146
Candlemas, festival of, xii. 19
—— Isles, vii. 207
Cannibalism, origin of, v. 34. vi. 226, 227
——, Captain Cook's reasoning concerning, v. 35. vi. 220 viii. 3
——, Captain Cook an eye-witness to, vi. 224
Canoes of New Holland, xv. 213
—— of Anamocka described, vii. 16
Canton, city of, Captain King arrives at, x. 386
——, extent and population, 390
——, price of provisions at, in 1780, 399—402
——, suspicious character of the inhabitants, x. 387
——, their mode of trading, 388
——, military force, 391
——, streets, 392
——, houses, ib.
——, proceedings of Commodore Anson at, ii. 223
——, fire at, 226
Cape François, xii. 87
—— Gallant Road, iii. 156
—— Espiritu, ii. 198
Cape of Good Hope, discovery of the, i. 96 v. 337. 341. ii. 239
——, inhabitants of, 343, 344, 346
——, productions of, ib.
——, Bay, 348
——, sheep of the, viii. 105
——, description of, by Byron, iii. 128
——, M. Thunberg's description of, xi. 279
Cape Town, v. 342
——, longitude of, viii. 110
——, described by Thunberg, xi. 258
Cape Horn, vii. 172

Cape de Verd Islands, viii. 96. i. 93
Capricorn, Cape, v. 103
Caribbee, Indians, i. 42
———, battle with the, 58
Carcinium Opalium, an animal so called, iv. 7
Careith, Isle of, xii. 53
Cariari, town of, i. 59
———, burying-places, 60
Carlisle Harbour, iii. 320
Carmarthen Hill, at New South Wales, xi. 185
Carlisle Sound, iii. 54
Carnival, Gentoo, xii. 50
Caroline Islands, customs of the inhabitants resemble those of the islanders of the South Pacific Ocean, viii. 395. ix. 143—147
Carpentaria, v. 191
Carquairaso, mountain of, ii. 276
Caribbee cannibals, their method of fattening their victims, i. 30
Carteret, Captain, his voyage round the world, iii. 273
———, his correction of several mistakes relative to Davis's land, 302
———, Point, iii. 322
Carteret's Harbour, iii. 336
———, Island, iii. 327
Casa Blanca, hamlet of, xii. 368
Cascade Cove, vi. 69
——— Point, v. 15
———, at the Island of Quibo, ii. 116
———, at Oparee, 47
Casinus, Strait, i. 58
Cataract, near Mount Misery, iii. 160
Cat Island. See Salvador.
Cats of the Town of Caviari, i. 60—61
Catharine's, St. Harbour, i. 14
Cathedral at St. Jago, xii. 384
Cannabo, governor of the mines, with his family, taken prisoner by Columbus, i. 40
Cavalles, certain fish so called, iv. 333
Cayambe, Plain of, ii. 280
Cayambero, Mountain, ii. 312
Celebes, Island of, iii. 385
Ceylon, visited by M. Thunberg, xi. 362
———, religion, 364
———, precious stones, 365
———, trees, 366
Centurion, joy of Commodore Anson on recovering, after it had been supposed to be lost, ii. 151
———, proceedings on board, when driven out to sea, 152
———, engagement of, with a Spanish galeon, 199

Chagre, river, ii. 256
Chacktoole. See Norton Sound.
Chain Island, iv. 76
Chambers, John, engaged in a dangerous expedition at Zoraha, i. 241
Chams, or the city of the Sun. See Damascus.
Chanal's Island, xiii. 165
Chance Bay, iii. 181
Channer, Cape, i. 92
Charles's Island, iii. 62
Charlotte, Cape, vii. 195
Charlton Island, i. 269
Charts. See Ismyloff.
Chasms, in the mountain of Carquarraso, ii. 276.
Chatham, Cape, xii. 119
———, Island, xii. 126
———, natives, 128
Cheap, Mr, his liberality to Captain Cook, &c. at Madeir
Cheap, Capt. ii. 66
Cheepoonskoi Noss, x. 212
Chequetan, port of, ii. 121
———, timidity of the inhabitants, 122
———, animals, 123
———, vegetables, ib.
Chili, kingdom of, xii. 386
——, Indians in the neighbourhood of, 388
——, commerce, ib.
Chimborazo, desert of, ii. 276
China, natives, ii. 233
——, literature, 234
——, government, 237
——, navy, ib.
——, climate, general remarks concerning, ii. 88—93
Chinese of Batavia, v. 319
Chinese, their treachery, ii. 214, 219
———, their character, 233
Chippannas, warm bath, xi. 360
Cholos, or Indian boys, of Chimbo, ii. 275
Christians of Saint Thômas, an Indian sect so called, i. 144
Christianity, conversion to in the North Pacific ocean, xii. 3
Christmas Harbour, viii. 129, 149
———, productions, viii. 144—150. See Baie de l'Oisea
Christmas Island discovered, ix. 165
———, great success in catching turtles at, 167
———, a bottle with an inscription left at, 170
———, soil, ib.
———, productions, 171
———, extent, 172

Christmas Island, situation and anchoring ground, ix. 172, 173
Christmas Sound, iv. 161, 169
———, natives, 167
———, productions, 169—171
———, high water in, 112
Chimborazo mountain, ii. 310
Cinnamon of the Island of Ceylon, xi. 363, 364
Circe, allegory of, in Homer, xi. 233
Circumcision practised by the inhabitants of Tanna Island, vii. 55
———, at Otaheite, ix. 147
———, as practised upon the females at Sierra Leone, xiii. 11—12
Cinnar, town of, ii. 288
Classel, village of, xii. 159
Clayoquot, port, xii. 161
Cleveland Bay, v. 118
——— Cape, ib.
Clerke, Captain, his ingenious mode of punishing theft, viii. 272
———, the command of the expedition on the death of Captain Cook, devolves on him, x. 61
———, sends dispatches to St. Petersburgh, 202
———, sickness and treatment of at Petropaulowska, 207, 208
———, his last written determinations, 229
———, death of, 253
———, services and character, 253, 254
———, funeral of, 256, 257, 260
———, inscription to his memory, 279
———'s Island, vii. 452
———'s Rocks, vii. 201
Cliff of Dover, xi. 216
Cloth, mode of manufacturing at Otaheite, iv. 197
——, present of, attended with ceremonies, ix. 46
—— plant, vi. 263
Clothes, several kinds of, stolen by the Indians, iv. 127
Cloudy Bay, iv. 376
Cobbing, punishment of, xi. 126
Cocoa-nut Island, iii. 336
Cockburn's Isles, v. 184
Cockles, very large ones in Endeavour river. v. 143
Cock-roaches, vii. 90
Cold, soporiferous effects of, iv. 49—54
——, dreadful effects at Charlton's Island, i. 269—275
Collanes mountain, ii. 310
Colnett, Cape, vii. 95
Columbus, city of, xi. 362
———, Bartholomew, made governor of the Indies, i. 39
———, Christopher, his birth and education, i. 1
———, proposes to his own and other courts to discover a more direct passage to India, i. 2

Columbus, his offer accepted by Isabella of Spain, i. 3
———, discovers the variation of the magnetic needle, 5
———, arrives in Spain after his first voyage, 27
———. his second voyage commence, 23
———, enters the province of Cebas, 33
———, falls sick near the Island of Mona, i. 38
———, is joined by his brother Bartholomew at Isabella, 39
———, engages in a war against the Indian chiefs, 40
———, returns a second time to Spain, 41—44
———, his exertions thwarted by the bishop of Burgos, 44
———, his third voyage, 45, 52
———, is most ungratefully treated by the Spanish king, 52
———, receives an insulting letter from the king and queen of Spain, 52
———, is chained and imprisoned, by order of Francis de Bovadilla, ib.
———, determines always to carry his chains, 53
———, arrives at Cadiz, is tried and acquitted, 53—54
———, his fourth and last voyage, 55
———, a conspiracy formed against him, 72
———, uses a curious artifice to obtain provisions, 74
———, dies, 79
———, his character, 80, 81
Colville, Cape, iv. 327
Commerce with India, an account of the commencement of, i. 222—232
Comet, a signal of death at Ulietea, iv. 259
Company's Land, x. 161
Compass, variations in, i. 5. ii. 44
——— of the Japanese described, xi. 311
Comptroller's bay, ix. 325
Conflagration, a dreadful one at Charton Island, i. 279
Conspirators against Magellan set ashore at the port of St. Julian, i. 163
Convicts, their first settlement in New South Wales, xi. 170
———, several punished for theft at Sidney Cove, 178
Conway, Cape, iii. 115
Cook, Mr. sails from Deptford on his first voyage, iv. 5
——, lands at Madeira, 7
——, lands at Rio de Janeiro, and his treatment there, 23—29
——, lands near the bay of Good Success, iv, 46
——, draws up rules for regulating the trade between the Otaheiteans and his men, 80
——, punishes the ship's butcher for an assault on an Otaheitean woman, 99
——, leaves Otaheite, 171
——. arrives at the island of Huaheine, and exchanges names with the king, 231
——, takes possession of several South Sea Islands, 236

Cook, Mr. loses two of his men by inebriety, iv. 255, 34
——, lands in Batavia, 276
——, is engaged in a dispute reepecting an English seaman, 285
——, lands, after his first voyage, at Deal, 354
——, his reasons for thinking that there is no continent to the northward of lat. 40° S. v. 61—63
——, takes possession of New south Wales, 189
——, his departure from New South Wales, 219
——, his trade with the inhabitants of Savu, 245, 447
——, general introduction to his second voyage, vi. 1—16
——, his instructions on his second voyage, vi. 2
——, lands a second time at Madeira, 5
——, arrives at the Cape of Good Hope, 14. vii. 257
——, arrives a second time at Otaheite, vi. 131
——, dines with the chief of Ulietea on his second voyage, 160
——, departs from Ulietea for the Friendly Islands, 172
——, his attempts to stock the South Sea Islands with sheep and goats prove ineffectual, 222
——, forms new and enlarged plans for discovery, 249
——, taken ill of the bilious cholic, 253
——, arrives a third time at Otaheite, 292
——, receives a visit from the royal family at Otaheite, 304
——, his remarks on a robbery at Otaheite, 310
——, leaves Otaheite a third time, 318
——, one of his seamen attempts to desert, ib.
——, engages in an expedition against a banditti, 231
——, leaves Ulietea, 3, 6
——, is abused for his chastity at Akamocka, vii. 13
——, called Tea Cook, at New Caledonia, 115
——, is informed that the crew of an English ship has been eaten by the Indians, 140, 224
——, arrives at the Cape of Good Hope on his second voyage, 224
——, arrives at Plymouth after his second voyage, 258
——, account of stores, &c. furnished for him by the Admiralty, 259.
——, a tribute to his memory, by an elevated personage, viii. 66
——, sails on his third voyage, 70
——, stores for his third voyage, 71
——, his attention to the ship's crew, 94
——, arrives at the Cape of Good Hope on his third voyage, 101
——, his remarks on sexual intercourse with savages, viii. 179
——, is most hospitably entertained at Hapaee, 284
——. distributes various useful presents at one of the Friendly Isles, 384
——, takes his final leave of the Friendly Isles, ix. 1

Cook, Mr. prevails on his ship's crew to consent to an abridgment of their allowance of spirits, ix. 12, 13
——, damage done by cock-roaches on board his ship, 90
——, punishes an Indian chief by cutting off his hair, beard, and ears, 91
——, Harrison, one of his marines deserts, 104, 105
——, gives instructions to Captain Clerke, of the Discovery, 105
——, two more sailors desert, 108
——, detains three chief persons of Ulietea as hostages for the deserters, 109
——, conspiracy of the Ulieteans to seize him and Captain Clerke, 111
——, his deserters brought back, 113
——, great distress of two of his seamen who lost their way on Christmas Island, 168—170
——, arrives on the coast of North America, 236
——, arrives on the coast of Asia, 427
——, his crew refuse to continue the restriction respecting spirits, 492
——, end of his journal, which is continued by Lieutenant King vi. 504
——, his apotheosis in the island of Owhyhee, x. 4—8.
——, his reception by the king, 16
——, is engaged in a fatal quarrel with the natives, 35, 36
——, his ship's cutter stolen, and its consequences, 37—42
——, attempts to secure the king of Owhyhee, 39, 40
——, it threatened by one of the chiefs, 41
——, is killed, and his body dragged up the country, 42
——, account of his services and character, 43—48
——, his body demanded by Lieutenant King, 57
——, arrival of two priests with part of his body, 62
——, natives of Owhyhee believed him to be a being of a superior nature, 64
——, his bones divided among the Indians, 71
——, his bones restored to the English, 72, 73
——, his remains committed to the deep with the usual military honours, 74
——, orders of the French court respecting, 403
——, his death prophesied by the priests of Owhyhee, xii. 228.
Cook's River, ix. 359, 365
————, Mr. King takes possession of, 366
————, interview with the natives, 366, 367
————, soil, 367
————, volcano near, 368
————, reflections on the discovery of, 369, 370
————, tides, 370
————, strait, v. 23
Cookery. See Food.

Cooper's Island, v. 280, vii. 196
Coquimbo, immense quantities of silver at, i. 188
Coral Rocks, more dangerous than any other, v. 124
Corbet's Inlet, i. 304
Cordage, Captain Cook's remarks respecting, x. 94, 495
Cordes Bay, iii. 155
Cordilleras, ii. 308. See Ulloa.
Cornelius, John, his attempts to discover a N. E. passage to China and Japan, xi. 3.
Cornwall, Cape, v. 190
Coronation, Cape, vii. 121
Cotappas, Sen. xii 378
Cotopati, ii. 311
Courbanbeyran, or Abraham's sacrifice, a ceremony, xii. 56
Council of war held at Matavai, ix. 26, 27
Court of Alderman Islands, iv. 302
Cowley. See Falkland's Islands.
Crab-fish near Cape Capricorn, v. 105
Cracatoa, Island of, described, v. 270. x. 427, 428
Craig, Mr. schoolmaster on the Island of Savu, v. 265
Craver's, Capt. remarks on the American Indians, ix. 377
Crocodiles, singular notions respecting, v. 316
Croix, St. town of, xii. 36
Crooked Reach, iii. 64
Cross Cape, ix. 318
Cross of Canes, ii. 270
——————, ruggedness of the road leading up, 270, 271
Cross Hill, vii. 245
Cross Sound, ix. 121
Cross, tide, Cape, iii. 180
Croy Isle, viii. 121
Cruces, town of, ii. 258
Crucifix, Indian, iv. 364
Cuama, country of, i. 103
Cuba, Island of, i. 12, 37
Cuença, a distinguished inhabitant of, examines Ulloa, ii. 293
Cumberland Bay, vii. 195
————, Cape, vii. 87. viii. 132
————, Islands, v. 116
————, Island, iii. 191
Current Island, iii. 352
Currents and tides upon the coast of New Holland, v. 217
Custom, force of, ii. 195
Custom-house officer, xi. 210

D

Dædalus, part of his crew murdered in one of the Sandwich Islands, xii. 245

Dædalus, trial and execution of the murderers, xiii. 247, 251
Dagysa, an animal so called, iv. 6
Daibud, temple and idol of, xi. 330
Dair-el-Kamar, town of, xii. 81
Damascus, city of, xii. 67
Dampier, comparison of his account of the natives of Van Dieman's land with that of Capt. Cook, viii. 158, 170, 171
——, several mistakes of, corrected, iii. 352
Danby Island, i. 280
Dancing and other entertainments at Hapaee, viii. 383—392
—— at Wateeoo, 233
—— of the Caroline Islanders, 233, 291
—— at Tongataboo, 324—330, 337, 338
Dangerous Archipelago, vi. 130
Darby, Cape, iv. 437
Darwin, Dr. his lines, entitled "Visit of Hope to Sidney Cove," xi. 200
Davis, Capt. his voyage to the East, i. 210
Davis's land. See Capt. Carteret, and Easter Island.
Davis, Mr. an European, resident at Owhyhee, xii. 308, 337
De Castro, Ferdinand, i. 92
Deceitful Bay, iii. 357
De Contrastes, or coast of Contention, i. 65
De Fraca's Straits, xii. 159, 161
De la Disgracia, or Diasters River, i. 59
Del Arenal Point, i. 46
De Mares, River, i. 12
Demum, district of, xii. 44
Denbigh, Cape, ix. 439
De Payva, murdered on the road to Ethiopia, i. 95
Deptford and Woolwich dock-yards, xi. 206
Deseada, Cape, vii. 157—182
Deserters Rocks, iii. 6
Desolation, Cape, vii. 159
Devil, supposed to have been seen by a seamen, v. 132
Devil's Bason Habour, vii. 163
Devil's Cape, xii. 106
Devotion of mariners, xi. 240, 246.
Dezima, Island of, xi. 295
Diambelen, niece of the sultan Israel, xii. 51
Diaz, Bartholomew drowned off the coast of the Cape of Good Hope, i. 130
Diego, St. xii. 294
Digby, Cape, vii. 139
Direction Island, xii. 72
Disappointment Bay, iii. 358
Disappointment, Cape, vii. 196
Disappointment, Islands of, iii. 88—91

Discovery, crew of the, in Cook's third voyage, viii. 78
Discoveries, an account of some made by the French, vii. 392
----------, of Columbus and De Gama compared, i 123
Divers, birds so called, vi. 43. 240
Dixon's Norfolk sound, xiii. 166
------, trade with the natives, 167
------, west coast settlements, 168
------, productions, 169, 170
------, dogs, 169
------, natives, 170
------, dress, 171
------, food, 172
------, weapons, ib.
------, character, 172—173
------, huts, 173
------, singing, ib.
------, religion, ib.
------, mode of life, 173—174
------, language, 174
Dock-yards, at Oparree, vi. 309
Dog, the flesh of, eat by Captain Cook, during sickness, ib. 253
Dog-ribbed Indians, interesting narrative of one, viii. 38
Dogs, manner of dressing them for food in the South Sea Islands, iv. 144, 145
Dogs of Kamtschatka, x. 311
Dolphin, Cape, iii. 54
Don Henry, i. 92
--------, discoveries during his auspices, 94
Domingo, St. revolt in, i. 48—49
-------, Mission of, xii. 298
-------, hill, in Chili, xii. 383
Double Island Point, v. 96
Doubtful, Island, vi. 129. xii. 120
Doubtless Bay, iv. 341
Douglas, Cape, i. 355
Doughty, Mr. his quarrel with Sir Francis Drake, i. 180
-------, is executed by order of Captain Drake, 184
Downton, Capt. imprisoned as a pirate, i. 959
Drake, Sir Francis, his voyage round the world, i. 176
-----, some account of, 176—178
-----, his unjust treatment of Mr. Doughty, 184
-----, his inhumanity to two Spanish prisoners, 197
-----, is highly honoured by Queen Elizabeth, 201
-----, account of the treasure obtained by his voyage, ib.
-----, his successful operations against the Spanish Armada, i. 209

Drake, Sir Francis, is accused by Sir John Norris, 203
——, dies, 204, 205
Drakenstein, colony of, viii. 107
Drama of Otaheite, vii. 143
———, of Ulietea, 158, 159. 161. 337, 338, 329
———, of Huaheine, 328
———, of Owhyhee, xiii. 328
———, of Japan, xi. 349
Dragon Rocks, xii. 158
Dromedary Mount, v. 67
Druses, of Syria, xii. 80
———, funerals, ib.
———, institutions, 81
———, religion, 81—82
Duck Cove, vi. 66
Ducking, custom on crossing the equator, viii. 98
Duke of Gloucester's Islands, iii. 307
Duke of Portland's Islands, iii. 342
Duke of York's Islands, iii. 105—337
Duror's Island, iii. 347
Dusky Bay, 5. 13, ib. 59
——-, directions for sailing in and out of, 84
——-, description of the country adjacent, 86. 92, 93
——-, visited by Captain Vancouver, xii. 123
Dutch, their regulations in examining ships that pass the staits near Java, v. 272
Dyeing in Otaheite, iv. 199

E

Eagle Island, v. 174
Eahienomauwe, Island, iv. 378, v. 24. 32. See New Zealand
Earee, Otaheitan name for king, vi. 148
Earl of Bristol's Island, i. 268
East India Company, origin of the, i. 175
East India Charter, the first, i. 210
East Spitzbergen Island, i. 33
————————, produce, 33
————————, seasons, 335
————————, climate, 239
————————, animals, 341
Eastern Cape of Asia. See Tschukotski.
Easter Island, vi. 254
———, natives of, expert thieves, 257, 258. 260
———, statues there, 259. 261. 270—273
———, face of the country and natives, 258—263
———, well of fresh water on, 261
———, produce and situation, 265
———, population, 266

Easter Island, origin, vi. 266, 267
———, manners of the natives, 267
———, clothing, ib.
———, houses, 268
———, navigation, 269
———, plantations, 270
Earthquake at Acapulco, xii. 24
Eatuas, Indian gods of the second class, iv. 157, vi. 148
Eava, liquor, method of preparing, vi. 177. See Kava, and Ava ava
Eclipse Island, xii. 119
Edeah, mother of the king of Otaheite, sketch of her character, xiii. 195
Edgcumbe, Cape, ix. 317
Eddystone Rock, viii. 153
Egmond Islands, iii. 190. 319
Egypt, the kings of, attempt to cut a canal between the Red-Sea and the Mediterranean, i. 99
Eimeo, Island of, iv. 230
———, harbours of, ix. 73
———, war with, and effects of, ix. 26, 27. 52. 75
———, theft at, and its consequences, 75—80
———, expedition across, 78
———, their houses burnt by Captain Cook, 79
———, peace restored, 81
———, general appearance, 82
Elephants of Limitia, i. 217
Elephant-chase, at Ceylon, xi. 368
Eleven Thousand Virgins, Islands of, i. 30
Elizabeth's Bay, iii. 63. 156. 177
————, natives, 157. 158
Elizabeth, Cape, ix. 352
Elizabeth Island, i. 185
Ellis, Captain, his voyage to discover a N. W. passage to the South Seas, i. 285
——, dreadful fire on board his ship, 286—287
Elmo Lights, i. 28
Embalming at Otaheite, xii. 139—141
Endeavour Harbour, v. 164
Endeavour River, description of the adjacent country, its inhabitants, &c. v. 140—174
Endeavour Straits, v. 192
Enemo, regent of Attowai, desires, as his greatest wish, to speak to King George, xii. 255
English Cove, iii. 331
English Reach, iii. 62
English road, vi. 194
Entry Island, vi. 107

Eooa, iii, 175, viii. 379
——, general description, vi. 193, viii. 381, 382
——, extent, 379
——, soil, 381
——, government, 382
——, mode of punishing adultery, 383
Eppah, an Indian fort or village, iv. 313
Eparre, iv. 112
Ermine, viii. 309
Erromango. See Traitor's head.
Erronan Island, xi. 46. 55 92.
Esquimaux, derivation of the word, i. 287.
————, Indians, 288
————, dress, ib.
————, fishing tackle, 289
Ethiopia, visited by order of John II. of Portugal, i. 94
Etos trees, pines, 128
Evangelists Island, i. 37
Eawarree no-Eatua, the *house of the god*, a curious Indian ark, iv. 233—237
Expedition against Eimeo, vi. 320

F

Facile Harbour, xii. 123
Factory, establishment of the first English in India, i. 139
——, attacked by the Arabians, 141
Fagafatie, a compliment in the Friendly Islands, vi. 203
Fairweather, Cape, ix. 319
Falkland's Islands, so named by Commodore Byron, iii. 50
————, reasons for believing that they are the same as Pepy's Islands, 50—54
Falkonie, village of, xi. 319
False Bay, 101 438
False Cape Horn, vii. 172
Famins, Port, ii. 175
Fan-tail Birds, vi. 89
Farewell, Cape, v. 22
Fayal, Island of, vii. 253—255
Fear, fatal effects of, i. 244
Feast of Lamps, at Japan, xi. 348
Ferdenanda, Island, i. 11
————, natives, and dress, ib.
Feejee Island, viii. 396
————, natives are cannibals, ib.
————, character, 397
Feenou, a great chief of the Friendly Isles, viii. 270
———, his ready falsehood, 207, 208
Fernando de, Noronha, Island of, vii. 248

Ferra Mountains, xi. 318
Ferrer's Point, iii. 322
Ferro Isle, vi. 5.
Fiatooka, burying places at Tongataboo, described, viii. 342
Fielding, Mr. his voyage to Lisbon, xi. 201
Fig-tree, remarkable species of, iv. 116
Fire, method of producing in New Holland, v. 209
——, curious conjectures, concerning, 210, 211
Fire, method of producing at Oonalashka, ix. 473
Fish, the most plentiful of animal food, xi. 236
Fish, method of drying at King George's Sound, iv. 257
Five finger's Point, v. 13
Flat Island, xiii. 158
Flattery, Cape, v. 169. ix. 241
Fleet, a Grand Otaheitean, 295
Fletcher, Rev. Francis, excommunicated and punished by Sir F. Drake, i. 198—199
Flies, large quantities of, at Otaheite, iv. 94
——, of Dusky Bay, vi. 90
Flores. See Fayal
Flowers of Batavia, v. 302
Flying Fish, iv. 17
Fog-Banks, iii. 12
Fogo, Island of, i. 180
Foggy Cape, ix. 377
—— Island, of Beering, ix. 375. 377
Fonte, Admiral, de, his pretended Strait passed unexamined, ix. 361
Food, method of dressing, in Otaheite, iv. 144, 145
——, at the Island of Savu, v. 256
——, at Easter Island, vi. 269
——, at Ulietea, 339
——, in Queen Charlotte's Sound, viii. 208
——, mode of killing and cooking hogs, at Tongataboo for, 349
——, at Atooi, ix. 216
Footooha Island, viii. 278
Forbes's Islands, v. 182
Formoso, Island of, ii. 165
Forster's Bay, i. 204
Fort San Antonio, xii. 15
Forward Cape, i. 185, iii. 38
Forrest, Captain, his Voyage to New Guinea, and the Moluccas, xi. 1
Foulweather Cape, ix. 237
Fowls and Birds of New Holland, v. 193, 199
Fox, Captain, i. 267
Foxes of Kamtschatka, x. 307, 308

France, Isle of, xii. 86
——, orders of the court of, respecting Captain Cook, xii. 403
Franciscan Convent at Madeira, iv. 12
Francisco, St. settlement of, xii. 202
————, price of cattle at, 215
François, Cape, viii. 123. See St. Louis, Cape.
Frankland Isles, v. 121
Frederick, Henry, Bay, vi. 101
——— Hendrick Shoal, iii. 121
Freewill Island, iii. 350
Freezeland Peake, vii. 204
Fresh Water Bay, iii. 37
Friendly Islands, general description of the, vi. 193, vii. 18. viii. 265. See Middleburgh Island.
———, Music of, vi. 202
———, mode of saluting, 202, 203
———, their custom of amputating the little finger, 204
———, Feenou supposed king of the, viii. 270.
———, vocabulary of the language, x. 444—461
———, advantages derived from visiting the, viii. 387
———, best articles of traffic with, 388
———, refreshments at, 389
———, number and names of the, 390, 391
———, natives, 401, 407
———, diseases, 403
———, character of the natives, 404
———, customs of the natives, 407
———, dress, viii. 408
———, ornaments, 408, 409
———, personal cleanliness of the natives, 409
———, employments and manufactures, 410—416
———, plantations, 412
———, houses, 413
———, working-tools, 414
———, weapons, 416
———, food, 416—418
———, amusements, 418
———, marriages, 419
———, mourning for the dead, 420
———, religion, 421—424
———, government, 424---431
———, forms of respect to the great, 427
———, language, 431---435, x. 441---468
———, astronomical and nautical observations at, 435---438. See Tongataboo.
Friendly Cove, xiii. 112
Fruit of Batavia, v. 295---301

Fryar's Rocks, vi. 100
Fry, Cape, i. 304
Focus giganteus weed, iv. 44, viii. 139
Fulmers, vi. 232
Funchinale, the Town of, iv. 12, vi. 5.
Funeral procession of Indians, iv. 138--139
Furneaux, Capt. narrative of what passed during the separation of the Resolution and Adventure, vi. 97, vii. 226--237
——— Island, vi. 129
Fur-trade, plan of a voyage for opening one on the western coast of America, x. 394---398
Futtafaihe, brother to the king, of Tongataboo, entertains Messrs. King and Anderson, viii. 349---353
———, his power over the property of the natives, 352

G.

Gable End Foreland, iv. 285
Gama, John de, x. 161
———, remarks on the pretended land of, 355
Gallant's, St. Island of, ii. 84
———, Cape, Bay, iii. 177.
———————, iii. 62
Gallampsque, Coast of, xii. 113
Gama, Vasquez de, appointed to the command of the expedition for the discovery of the Indies, i. 100
———, has an audience of the King of Calicut, 114
———, is betrayed and misrepresented to the King of Calicut, 117, 118
———, returns to Portugal, 123
———, his second voyage to the East Indies, 149
———, his inhumanity towards 300 Moors, 153
———, his interview with the King of Cananore, 155
———, arrives in Portugal, 158
Gardafui, Cape, i. 253
Garden of Buena Ventura, xii. 300
Geese on New Year's Isles, vii. 186
Gentleman's Hotel, at the Cape, xi. 281, 287
Gentoos, their character, xii. 47—48
Geogy, a chief of Tarmas, i. 63
George III. general introduction to the Voyages of Discovery in the reign of, iii. 1—3
———'s, St. Bay, xii. 153
———, Cape, v. 70, vii. 195, viii. 141
———'s Islands, vi. 290
———, Pierre Joseph, his letter to the English at Pulo Condore, x. 410.
Gibbetting, not allowed by the religious rites of the Sandwich Islands, xii. 251

Gilbert Isles, vii. 159
Givoy Agon, living fires, of Russia, i. 327
Glass houses, certain hills so called, v. 95
Gloucester, Cape, v. 117, vii. 157
———— Islands, iii. 191
God, the belief of an old casique Indian, i. 37
Glutton, or Woolverine, x. 309
Goatland Mountain, xi. 282
Gods, of Owhyh e, x. 142
——, of the Society Islands, ix. 160
——, of Owyhee, purchased by Captain Cook, x. 28
Gold-River, i. 19—33
—— Mines, several discovered, i. 51
Gooch, Mr. particulars of his murder in the Sandwich Islonds, xii. 245
Goodluck Bay, iii. 165
Goose Cove, iii. 78
Goose Island, vii. 166
Gordon, Colonel, xi. 438
Gore, Capt. promoted to the ship Resolution, x. 257
Gore's Island, ix. 452
Gower, Lieutenant, his sufferings while separated from Capt. Carteret, iii. 291—294
———'s Island, iii. 327
Grafton, Cape, v. 121
Granville's River, iii. 322
Grass Cove, where the boat's crew were murdered, viii. 182
Great Cyclades, vi. 249
——- River. See Cook's River.
Greeks and Arabs, contracted, xii. 83
Green, Mr. v. 23
Green Islands, ix. 336
Greenland Island, v. 122
Green Talc. See Tavai Poenammoo.
Grenville Cape, v. 184
Grenville, Cape, iv. 373
Gregory, Cape iv. 236
Greves, Capt. See Island of Ascension.
Grey Peterel, bird, vi. 11—26
——————, described by Surgeon Roberts, xiii. 89
Guacanagari, King of Tortuga, i. 16—17
—————, wounded and imprisoned in defence of the Spaniards, i. 31
—————, becomes a convert to Christianity, i. 32
—————, is allied with Columbus, in a war against the Indians, i. 40
Guam, Island of, ii. 161
———, natives of, xii. 25
———, soil, 26

Guamac. See Cross of Leaves.
Guanara, i. 56
Guancoes, described, iii. 20
Guayaquil, city of, ii. 262
———, climate, 263—265
———, snakes, ib.
———, insects, 264
Gulf of Georgia, xii. 178
Gulls, Arctic, x. 215
Gulph-weed, vii. 253
Gum lac of the Earth, xi. 175

H.

Habit, strong force of, v. 147
Halibut Island, ix. 383
Halifax Bay, v. 120
Hamsa Island, viii. 394
———, dialect of, viii. 395
Hanway's Point, iii. 320
Hapaee Island, viii. 274
———, plantations, ib.
———, population, 275
———, numerous isles so called, 278, 399, 400
———, Captain Cook's reception at, 280
———, single combats at, 283
———, wrestling and boxing matches at, 283, 284
———, curious dance, at, 285
———, music, ib.
———, natives entertained with fire-works, 286
———, caps of. 303
———, marks of respect at, 309
Harbour of God's Providence, i. 264
Hawke's Bay, iv. 28
———, Cape, v. 90
Hayes's River, i. 291
Hearne's, Mr. survey of the copper-mine river, viii. 36
Heberden, Dr. iv. 8
Heete-heete. See Oedidee
Heevas, described, iv. 27, iv. 43. See Drama.
Heiva, at Otaheite, xiii. 44—52
Helena, St. Bay of, discovered, i. 100
———, Natives, 100—101
Helix jantilina, iv. 10
Hemney, Mr. See Cape of Good Hope Sheep.
Hen and Chickens Islands, iv. 329
Henrietta, Maria, Cape, i. 267

Hergert, Mr. particulars of his murder in the Sandwich Islands, xii. 245
Hermit, of Owhyhee, x. 97
Hermit Islands, vii. 173
Hervey's Bay, v. 99
———- Islands, vi. 174
———, natives, viii. 251, 252, 255
———, dress, 252
———, food and canoes, 253
Hicks, Mr. flogs an Indian for theft, iv. 326
——, death of, v. 353
——'s Bay, iv. 297
Hill, Thomas, his hand found in Queen Charlotte's Sound, vii. 231
Hillock Point, v. 119
Hills of Ice, iv. 246
Hillsborough, Cape, v. 114
Himloff, Alexis. See Le Roy
Hinchinbroke Isle, vii. 88, 92
Hinchingbroke, Cape, ix. 326
Hinkoff, Iwan. See Le Roy
Hippopotamus, xiii. 8
Hispaniola, Island, i. 15
————, Religion of,
Hogs, manner of dressing at Ulietea, 339
Holborne Isle, v. 117
Holland, Bay, iii. 176
————, Cape, iii. 67
Honduras, i. 57
Holuthuria Physalis, iv. 17
Hood's Island, v. 274, 282, xii. 124
Hooepippee ceremony at Oteheite, xiii. 55
Hoogea Hepaee Islands, viii. 310
Hoolaiva Island, viii. 298. 299
Hoonga Tonga Island, ib.
Hope Bay, ix. 242
—— Islands, v. 131
Hospodin Ivaskin, a Russian exile, x. 265-267
Hot-springs on the Island of Tanna, vii. 56, 57, 58, 59, 66
————, at Natcheenkin, x. 185, 299
Hottentots, xi. 272
Howe, Cape, v. 67, xii. 119
——'s Foreland, viii. 134, 136
——'s Island, vii. 1
——'s Point, iii. 320
Huaheine, Island of, iv. 231, 234
————, Captain Cook visits a second time, vi. 146
————, Captain Cook visits a third time, 326

Huaheine, a kind of free-masonry among the natives, vi. 330
———, visited by Captain Cook in his third voyage, ix. 83
———, a thief of, severely punished, and escapes, 91, 92, 93, 94
———, troublesome disposition of the natives, 92
———, Mr. Turnbull's account of the inhabitants, xiii. 205
———, aquatic amusements of the natives, 206
Hudson's Bay, Capt. Ellis winters there, i. 292
——— ———, natives, 296
———, dress, ib.
———, manner of life, 297.
———, food, ib.
———, customs, 297, 298
———, religion, 298
———, method of producing fire, 823. See Charlton Island.
——— Company. See Middleton and Hearne
Human sacrifices, offering of, at Otaheite, vi. 168, 169, ix. 28, 38, 49
———, ceremony of, 29, 36
Humming birds, ix. 273
Hummock Island, iii. 353, 359
——— Point, iii. 362
Humuna Island, i. 165

I.

Ibrahim, king of Quiloa, i. 131
———, extent of his dominions, 132
Ice, large quantities taken and converted into fresh water, vi. 33
—, observations on the formation of, ix. 424, 446
—, curious shapes of, near the Pole, xi. 45
— Islands, vi. 20
———, conjectures concerning the formation of, vii. 217
Icy Cape, its situation, ix. 418
Idolatry, conjectures concerning, xii. 45
Ile Marchand. See Marchand's Island.
— Plate. See Flat Island.
Illinis mountain, ii. 312
Image, description of a large golden one of India, i. 157
Immer Island, vii. 46. 55. 71. 92
Indian head, v. 97
Indian travelling bards, iv. 140
——— sculpture, 157
——— Islands, vi. 66
Inclim, Island of, ii. 52
Infanticide, iv. 194, ix. 144
———, how defended by the natives of Otaheite, xiii. 43

Inspissated juice of wort, beer made of, vi. 62, 63
Interpreters at Japan, xi. 294
Intoxication, its effects upon the Otaheitans, xiii. 200, 202.
Introduction to Captain Cook's third voyage, viii. 1---65
Iris on the mountain of Pambamarca, one of the Andes, ii. 313
Iron, conjectures concerning the knowledge of its use among Indians, ix. 220, 224. 304 --306
Isabella Island, i. 12
Isle, Temple of, xi. 346
Island of Ascension, vii. 245
——- Bay, iii. 161.
—— of Desolation, viii. 143
——- of St. John, iii. 330
Islands of Direction, iii. 80. v. 176
Isle de Crois, xii. 87
—- of Georgia, ix. 197
— of Man, iii. 378
— Santa, i. 50
— of Wight, as described by Fielding, xi. 227
Ismyloff, Erasim Gregorioff Sin, a Russian trader of Oonalashka, ix. 457, 458
————, his account of Lieutenant Syndo's voyage, 458
————, his account of a voyage into the Frozen Sea on sledges, 459, 460
————, account of another voyage by, 460. vii. 174
————, furnishes Captain Cook with several charts, ix. 461
————, takes his final leave of Captain Cook, 466
————, misrepresents the English, x. 173
Ivahahs, boats of the South Sea Islands, iv. 205

J

Jago, St. city of, xii. 371, 381, 386
——, bishop of, 376
——, houses, 378, 384
——, ladies of, 379
——, Mint, 382, 387
——, Cathedral, 384
——, gaols, 385
——, house of the regidor, i, 385—386
Jamaica, island of, discovered, i. 35
James, Captain, his voyage for the discovery of a N. E. passage to India, i. 260
———, account of his crew's sufferings by cold, &c. on Charlton's Island, 271
James's Fort, v. 350
Japan, view of the coast of, x. 358

Japan, extraoraordinary effects of the currents on the eastern coast of, x. 367
——, plan of a voyage for making discoveries in the neighbourhood of, 394—398
——, visited and described by Mr. Thunberg, vi. 292
——, islands of, 297
——, brothels at, very common, xi. 301
——, manners and customs, 302
——, method of measuring time at, 305
——, festivals at, 304, 305
——, baths, 306
——, public roads, 307
——, houses, 308, 340
——, furniture, 309, 340
——, games, 310
——, extent, 331
——, temperature, 332
——, character of the natives, 332—333
——, language, 337
——, dress, 338
——, government, 341
——, weapons, 342
——, religion, 343, 344
——, food and drink, 347, 348
——, drama, 349
——, marriages, 349—350
——, funeral rites, 350
——, science and the arts, 350
——, jurisprudence, 352
——, agriculture, 353
——, domestic animals, 354
——, minerals, and precious metals, 354
——, coins, 355
——, curious plants and flowers, 356, 357
Japanese, their vigilance to prevent the introduction of Christianity, xi. 290, 346
———, interpreters, 224
———, vessel, x. 362
Jasper de Gama, some account of, i. 121
Java, effects of the climate of, x. 431. See Batavia.
Java head, v. 338
Javanese, xii. 40
Jaw-bones, trophies of victory in the South sea islands, iv. 160
Jealousy, remarkable instance of, at Owhyhee, x. 148, 149
Jedo, xi. 321
——, houses, 323
——, literature, 324
——, the emperor, 325

Jedo, medical knowledge, xii. 328
——, population, ib.
Jelton, village of, xii. 70
John II. king of Portugal, account of voyages during the reign of, i. 94
———, his character, 97
John Mayer's Island, xii. 114
Journal of an officer on board the Centurion, ii. 167
Joy, Cape, i. 181
Juan Fernandez, vi. 249
————, Mr. Walter's description of, ii, 37. See Masafueso
————, conjectures respecting the discovery of, 252, 353
Juan de Fuca's pretended Strait, ix. 241
Juan, Don George, his voyage to South America, ii. 253
Judges Rocks, iii. 80

K

Kahoora, the savage who headed the party that killed and eat Captain's Furneaux's boat's crew, viii. 179
————, gives an account of the murder at Grass Cove, 187
————, his surprising courage and confidence, 188, 189
Kakooa, a village of Owhyhee, x. 2
———, burnt by the English, x. 68
Kamtschatka, dress of the women of, x. 178, 179
————, mode of dancing at, 196
————, general description of, 293
————, extent and situation, ib.
————, rivers, 293, 294
————, soil, 294
————, climate, 296
————, volcanoes, 288, 289
————, hot-springs, 299
————, trees, 299—300
————, vegetables, 301
————, animals, 307
————, birds, 312
———, fish and sea animals, 313, 318
———, general list of animals found in, 319--322
———, inhabitants, 323
———, population, 329
———, origin and abstract of the history, 323---334
———, government, 330, 331
———, trade and commerce, 331---336
———, houses, 336
———, dress of the men, 339, 340
———, Islands of, 340, 345

Kamtschatskoi Noss, x. 214
Kanellna, a native of Owhyhee, x. 117
Kanguroo, the, v. 153, 154
Kao Island, viii. 276, 277. 381
Karakooa Bay, vi. 504
———, description, x. 1, 2. See Owhyhee.
Karatchin, village of, x. 180
Karraca trees, viii. 199
Kava plant, and manner of preparing the liquor, viii, 346, 347. See Ava and Eava.
Kaye's Island, ix. 322---325
——, description, 323
——, productions, 233. 324
——, birds, 324, 325
——, fondness of the natives of beads and iron, 330
——, natives attempt to plunder the Discovery, 331. See Prince William's Sound.
Keppell Bay, v. 106
Keppel's Isle, iii. 248, 250, 325
Kerguelen, Captain, vii. 241
Kerguelen's Land, viii 117. See Christmas Harbour.
Kerneecuberry, wife of Tereesboo, xii. 226
Kidnappers, Cape, iv. 281
King, Mr. his description of the solemnity on account of peace, iv. 60
King, Mr. his instructions from Captain Cook relative to the situation of a peninsula on the coast of North America, ix. 443, 444
——, his report, 444
——, continues the journal of Captain Cook, x. 1.
——, solicited by the natives of Owhyhee to remain on the Island, 27
——, holds a consultation respecting the future operations of the expedition, 53
——, narrowly escapes drowning at Petropaulowska, 166
——, reception at Bolcheretsk by Major Behm, 187
——, appointed to the command of the ship Discovery, 257
——, demands the papers of the ship's officers and men, 376, 377
——, arrives at the Cape of Good Hope, 437
——, arrives at London, 440
——, arrives at Hope Bay, vi. 242
King George's Sound, ix. 243. xii. 120, 121
————, haranguing of the natives, 243, 244
————, articles of barter with the natives, 248, 249
————, dexterity of the natives at theft, 250
————, ceremonies on the natives first coming to the ships, 251--260

King George's Sound, armament of the natives, ix. 251
———————, jealousy of the natives, to prevent other tribes having intercourse with the ships, 252
———————, trade, 256
———————, method of drying fish at, 257
———————, general survey, 257—259
———————, visit from strangers, 259, 260
———————, leave to cut grass purchased at, 261
———————, general description, 264—266
———————, climate, 266
———————, trees and vegetables, 267
———————, quadrupeds, 268
———————, Sea animals, 270
———————, birds, 272
———————, fish, 273
———————, reptiles, ib.
———————, insects, ib.
———————, minerals, 273, 274
———————, natives, 276
———————, dress, 279--284
———————, ornaments, 280, 281
———————, character of the natives, 283—286
———————, music, 286
———————, manner of building their houses, 288, 289
———————. population, 288
———————, inside of the houses described, 290
———————, furniture and utensils, iv. 290, 291
———————, images, 291---293
———————, employments, 293, 294
———————, food, cookery, and manner of eating, 294—298
———————, weapons, 298
———————, manufactures and mechanic arts, 298---301
———————, canoes and navigation, 301, 302
———————, implements for fishing and hunting, 302
———————, iron tools, 303
———————, conjectures concerning the manner in which they receive iron and other metals, 304—306
———————, language, 307—310
———————, situation, 310—311
———————, tides, 313
King George's Islands, discovered by Commodore Byron, iii. 92
———————, canoes of, 94
———————, animals, 98—99 See Otaheite.
King's Island, ix. 407
Knight's Island, xii. 126. See the Snares, Rocks.
Knuckle Point iv. 343
Koah, a priest and warrior of Owhyhee, x. 4

Koah, changes his name to that of Britannee, 28
——, his character suspicious, 57—63
——, threatened by Mr. King, 70
Kodiak Island, ix. 380
Kohaghee-too-Fallangou, king of Amsterdam Island, vi. 190
Kokoa, a native of New Zealand, servant of Taweiharooa, viii. 190
Komango Island, viii. 265, 266
Koreki, the, x. 343—345
Koriacs. See Koreki.
Kotoo Island, viii. 277—306
Krazzeustein, Professor, his letter to Le Roy, i. 346
Kurile Islands, x. 340
Kwana, town of, xi. 316

L

Labet, his account of the mode of producing fire among the Caribbees, i. 326
Ladies of Otaheite visit the English fort, iv. 110
La Dominica Island, vi. 274—282. xiii. 123
Ladrone Islands, i. 165. ii. 132
————, Mr. Waltar's description of them, 160
Lagoon Islands, iv. 71, 72
Laguna, city of, viii. 89
Lamb's quarters grass, vii. 129
La Madalena, Island of, xiii. 119, 123
————, canoes, ib.
————, natives, 120, 122
La Madre de Dios, xiii. 98
————, character of the natives, 113
Lampyris Japonica, the, xi. 331
Lancaster, Sir James, his voyage to the East Indies, i. 307
———— his whimsical method of conveying his wishes to persons ignorant of his language, 214
Land of good People, i. 103
Lansdown Hill, at New South Wales, xi. 135
Language of Otaheite, iv. 33[illegible] iv. 263. ix. 137, 138
———— the Island of Savu, v. 268
———— Java, 312—333
———— Malay, 333
———— Prince's Island, ib.
———— Madagascar, 334
———— Cape of Good Hope, 345
———— Van Diemen's Land, v. 172
———— New Zealand, v. 58. 60, v. 19[illegible] 12
———— Mangeea, 224

Language of the Friendly Islands, v. 431 --435. x. 411---468
———— Nootka Sound, ix. 309, 310
———— Prince William's Sound, 345, 346
———— of Japan, xi, 337
Lantoon, Island of, ii. 170
Laoet, v. 233
Larus crepidatus, the black-toed Gull, iv. 18, 19
Lasipara Island, iii. 122
Latagunga, town of, simplicity of the natives, ii. 292
Lawan, village of, xii. 28
Le Baie de Possession. See Possession Bay.
Lee Boo, Prince, entrusted to the care of Captain Wilson, xi. 153, 136
————, narrative of his voyage, 152
————, his turn of decency, ib.
————, his affection, 155
————, his method of journalizing, 157
————, his arrival in London, 158
————, is sent to an academy at Rotherithe, ib.
————, his character, 159
————, is taken with the small-pox, 160
————, dies, 161—162
————, reflections on his death, 162
Leigh's Island, iii. 336
Lefooga Island, viii. 280---294
————, plantations, 293
————, mode of shaving at, 297
Lebos de Tierra, ii. 95
————, de la Mar Islands, ii. 95
Lema, Islands of, ii. 169. x. 375
Lemon juice, a valuable anteseptic, i. 213
Lepers, Isle of, vii. 24—90
Lock, Captain John, i. 174
Lodging Bay, iii. 180
Long Islands, vii. 80
———, island, iii. 258
Long Nose, v. 71
Looker's-on Island, v. 3
Lopatka, Cape, x. 348
Long Reach, iii. 69
Longitude at sea, metho, method of ascertaining, vi. 35, 36
Louisianians, xii. 3
Lord Edgcumb's Island, iii. 326
Lord Howe's Island, iii. 248, 325
Lord Weston's Island, i. 268
Loretto, Presidio, xii. 303
Low Islands, conjectures respecting the farmation of, viii. 261--264

Leprosy at Anamooka, vii. 19
Le Roy's Narrative of four Russian Sailors, i. 311
———, possess themselves of a hottentot, 319
———, their contrivance for cooking their victuals, 322 325
———, their beverage, 323
———, their remedy against the scurvy, ib.
———, their contrivance for a lamp, 328
———, their method of providing themselves with clothing, 329
———, their deliverance, 343
Les Deux Freres. See Two Brothers' Islots.
Leyden, Island of, iii. 388
———, mortifying homage paid to the governor of, 394
Liberty, xi. 222
Lima, distance of from Tumbez, ii. 320
——, city of, described, 322
——, temperature of, ib.
Lingen, Island, iii. 120
Lion's Cove, iii. 164
Lion's Tail Island, v. 337
——, of the Roggeveld Mountains, xi. 283
Lisbon, described by Fielding, xi. 250
Lisburne Cape, vii. 88. ix. 423
Lizards of New Zealand, viii. 195—204
Lizard Island, vi. 173
Luncheon Cove, vi. 70
Luconia, Island of, xii. 35
———, manners of the natives, 35—36
Lynx, wild, ix. 270

M

Macao, city of, ii. 171. x. 379
———, proceedings of Mr. Anson, &c. at, 172 190
———, Island of, i 186
Macassar, town of, iii. 384
Macclesfield Banks, x. 404
Madagascar, i. 215. xii. 89
————, natives, i. 92. 96
————, dress, 93—94
————, food, 94
————, houses, ib.
————, religion, 94—95
————, superstitions, 95—96
————, government, 96—97
————, wars, 97
————, general character of the natives, 98
————, language, 99
Madeira, discovery of, i. 93

Madeira, Island of, iv. 7--15
———, wine, iv. 9.
———, carriages, iv. 11.
———, Mr. Turnbull's account of, xiii. 176
Madre de Dios. See Resolution Bay.
Madrid, filthy practice in, before the year 1760. iv. 289
Magdalena Island, vi. 281
Magellan, Ferdinand his voyage round the world, 157
———, conspiracy on board his fleet, 161
———, deserted by several of his crew, 164
———, is killed at the Isle of Muthan, 168
Magellan Strait, iv. 43
Magnetical Isle, v. 118
Magindano, Island of, xi. 76
Mahanleveu, village of, xii. 90
———, commotions and civil war in, 91—93
Mahie, an Indian substitute for bread, iv. 138
Maheine, chief of the Island of Eimeo, xi. 74
Mahometans, make converts by force, i. 246
Mahometan graves, xi. 74
Mahrattas, the, xii. 44
Mafra, village of, xii. 73—74
Mallicollo, Island, vii. 26--30--79--39
———, skirmish with the natives, 27, 28
———, houses, 30
———, honesty of the natives, 31, 32
———, inhabitants, 32, 33
———, ornaments, ib.
———, weapons, 33
———, productions, 34
Maneater's Island, v. 325
———, natives, 218, 219--225
Mandingoes, xiii. 15
Mangeea Island, viii. 218--222, 223
———, language, ib.
———, mode of salutation, 225
——— productions of, viii. 224.
Mangrove River, iv. 31.
Maniac, an Otaheitean god of wicker work, iv. 156, 157
Manifold, Cape, iv. 106
Manilla, city of, xii. 36
———, inhabitants, 37
———, commerce, 38
Manly Cove, xi. 171
Mansfield Island, i. 265
Maraino te Oore, a burying place for dogs at Uletea, vi. 336
Maranore, River. See Amazons.

Marble Island, i. 290
Marchand, Capt. his voyage round the World, xiii. 85
——— 's Island, xiii. 158
——— natives, 161
———, prostitution, 162
———, ceremonies on taking possession, 163—164
Margerata, Peter, his insolence, i. 39
Mareewagee, king of Tongataboo, viii. 314
Maria's Islands, vi. 101, 104
Maria Van Diemen, Cape, iv. 347, 349
Mariagalante, Island of, i 28
Marrossi, Island of, xii. 98
Marmot, x. 309
Marquesas, Islands, vi. 274, 280
———, productions, 283, 28
———, natives, 284, 267
———, dress, 284, 285
———, houses, 285, 286
Martha, St. mountains of, ii. 253
Martin, St. Island of, i. 30
Mary, St. Island of, i. 36, 215
Masafuere Island, iii. 82
——— Capt. Carteret's account of, 299. See Juan Fernandez.
Mascate, port of, xii. 51
Masse's Island, xiii. 165
Matahouah. See Pedro.
Mataia Island, iv. 159
Matavai, the Indian name for Port Royal Bay, iv. 156
———, described, 172, 173
———, the inhabitants of, in a state of enmity with the natives of Otaheite nooe, ix 25
Matahah, an Otaheitean, iv. 82
Mathan, Isle of, i. 167
Mathews, Lieut. his voyage to Sierra Leone, xiii. 1
———, his interview with the king, 2
Matting, Indian, iv. 202
Matty's Island, iii. 347
Mature, precious stones of, xi. 365, 366
Matuaro Harbour, iv. 339
———, Island, v. 60
Maynas, account of the government of, ii. 299
Mayo, Isle of, viii. 95
Mayor Island, iv. 302
Mecas, mountain of, ii. 309
Medusa. See Sea.
———, Villilia, blubber of, xii. 157
Mendana, M. xiii. 119

Mount Gardner, xii. 119
——— Misery, iii. 160
——— Patterson, xii. 126
——— Pitt, xi. 182
Mountserrat, Island of, i. 30
Mourning, Indian, iv. 311
Mowee Island, ix. 487
——— Terreeoboo, the chief of, visits Captain Cook, 489
——— description of the south-west side of, x. 76
——— farther account of, 102, 103
——— genealogy of the kings, 139
———, visited by Captain Vancouver, xii. 239
Moxon, Mr. his relation concerning a passage into the Polar Ocean, xi. 11
Muddy Lake, xii. 7
Muffin's Island, xi. 32
Mule, remarkable instance of sagacity in De Pagés's, xii. 12
Mulgrave, Point, ix. 416
Muller, his knowledge of geography very imperfect, ix. 431
———, reasons for rejecting his map of the promontory of the Tschutski, x. 236
———, his account of an expedition in the Frozen Sea, 246
Murderer's Bay. See Blind Bay.
Muscle Bay, iii. 63
——— Channel, xii. 363
Muscovy ducks, vi. 88
Mutiny on board Capt. Bligh's ship, xiii. 66

N

Nachitoches, xii. 8
Nadeegsda, hairy natives of, described, x. 341
Nagasaki, town of, xi. 295, 302
Names, custom of exchanging, at Otaheite, and other islands, vi. 181
Nansary, Tower of, xii. 43
Narrows Point, iii. 148
Nassau Bay. See Hermits Islands.
Natche, a great solemnity in honour of the king of Tongataboo's son, described, viii. 363—368, 371—375
Natcheekin, hot springs at, x. 185, 299
Nativity Port, i. 18
——— burnt, 31
Nautical Terms, explanation of, i. 349
Naval force of Otaheite, vi. 322
——— review, at Otaheite, vi, 302, 315
Navigators, Isle of, vii. 6

Nelson, Mr. David, one of Captain Bligh's company, dies at Conpang, xiii. 82
Nevil's Bay, i. 302
New Albion, i. 191 194 ix. 236 xii. 158
————, appearance of the country, ix. 233
————, minerals, xii. 303
————, might easily be wrested out of the hands of Spain, 305
New Caledonia, vii. 96, 131
——, good nature of the natives, 100, 111
——, a white man seen there, 105
——, natives, 109
——, dress, 110
——, weapons at, 111
——, houses, 112
——, food, 113
——, population, ib.
——, productions, 114
——, burying places, 115
——, navigation, ib.
——, chastity of the women, 117
——, nautical and geographical observations at, 117—131
Newcastle Bay, v. 187
New Guinea, v. 224—230
Newfoundland, *discovery of, i.* 84
New Hanover, iii. 341
New Hebrides, general survey of the, vii. 78—89
New Holland. See New South Wales.
New Passage, iv. 79
New Principality of South Wales, i. 266
New South Wales, Cook's first landing at, v. 72—78
————, inhabitants of described, 74, 84, 202, 206
————, further description of, 104—122
————, more enlarged account of, 194—216
————, specimen of the language, 216, 217 See New Zealand.
Newenham, Cape, ix. 398
New Year's Harbour, vii. 178
————Isles, vii. 183
————productions, 184—188
New Zealand, v. 23
————, natural productions of, 25—32
————, the best plan for establishing a colony in, 31
————, population of, 32
————, inhabitants of, described, 32, 43, v. 193
————, their singular mode of marking their bodies, 33
————, their dress described, 39—43
————, their singular modesty, 40

New Zealand, modesty of their women, v. 42
——————, their habitations described, 43, 44
——————, their food, 44—46
——————, their great healthfulness, 46
——————, their canoes described, 47—48
——————, their tools, 49
——————, their weapons and mode of attack, 50—52
——————, their war dance, and song, 52, 53
——————, their musical instruments, 53
——————, their mode of treating their prisoners, 53, 54
——————, their towns and fortifications, 54
——————, their religion, 56, 57
——————, their origin, probably the same as the natives of the other South Sea Islands, 57, 58
——————, their language, 58, 59
——————, are decided cannibals, iii. 225
——————, are in some degree civilized, ib.
——————, inhabitants of, perpetually at war, viii. 190
——————, trade of, 192
——————, account of two youths of, 192, ix. 101
Nicholas, St. Port, i. 14
Nicholson, Mr. viii. 95
Nightingales, a species of bird near the South Sea Islands, much resembling, iv. 359
Niko, temple of, xi. 329
Nine Islands, iii. 440
Nipon, Island of, xi. 309
Niponbas bridge, xi. 320
Noah's Ark Rock, x. 439
Noddies, birds so called, v. 228, viii. 100
Noir Cape, vii. 158
Nootka Sound visited by Captain Vancouver, xii. 189
——————, ceremonies and masked dance at, 345 See King George's Sound.
Norfolk Island, Turnbull's account of, vii. 135, xiii. 189
——————— remarkable instance of solitude in a convict, 190
———————, first settlement at, xi. 178
———————, Lieut. Ball's account of, 182
North America, Continent of, viii. 38
North Cape, iv. 345, ix. 427
North Cove, xiii. 126
—————, village at, 126—127
North West passage to India, Capt. James's arguments against, i. 283
Northern Hemisphere, paucity of birds in the, ix. 234
Norton Sound, ix. 447
——————, situation, ib.

Nostra Signora de Cabadonga, the, captured by the Centurion, ii. 201
———, cargo of, 206
Notch, Cape, iii. 161
Nova Britannia, iii. 325
Nova Hibernia, iii. 339
Nova Zembla, i. 318, 333
Nuestra Senora del Monte Carmelo, captured by Com. Anson, ii. 71

O

Oaita-piha Bay, vi. 133
Oamo, a king of Otaheite, iv. 146
Obando, Nicholas de, i. 54
Obedidee, a native of Ulietea, embarks with Captain Cook, vi. 164
———, his great indignity against the cannibals, 224
———, resolves to leave the English ship, and remain on the Island, 314, 345
———, his character, 345
———, meets with Captain Cook, during his third voyage, ix. 63
———, is envied by Omai, 71
Obelisk Point, xiii. 158
Oberea, visits Captain Bligh, xiii. 46
———, the supposed Otaheitean queen, iv. 101
———, her private amour with Obadée, 102
———, why reduced in power, 159, 160
Oheteroah, Island of, iv. 251, 255
———, Inhabitants of described, 255
Ojeda, Alonzo de, i. 50
Old Man's Head Island, ii. 84
Olyphant's Baths, at the Cape, xi. 276
Omai, a native of Ulietea, embarks on board the Adventure, vi. 154
——, his character and history, 154—156. viii. 73, 74
——, leaves England to return to Otaheite, viii. 75
——, earnestly requests Captain Cook to kill Kahoora, 187
——, his hyperbolical representation of the power of the English, 242
——, meets with three of his countrymen at Wateeoh, viii. 243
——, is offered to be made chief of Eooa, 382
——, arrives at Otaheite, with his reception, ix. 8.
——, dresses himses himself in a motley dress to visit a chief, 14
——, his imprudent conduct, 920
——, his interview with his sister, ib.

Omai, associates with low and base people, ix. 20
——, gives public dinners, 46
——, attempts to ride on horseback before his countrymen, 49
——, his riches, 65
——, duped by his relations, ib.
——, his jealousy of a man who had been at Spain, 71
——, makes an offering to the gods at Huaheine, 85
——, his speech to the chiefs at Huaheine, 86
——, his establishment at Huaheine agreed to, 87
——, a house built and garden planted for him, 88. 95
——, his ambition and vanity, 87
——, danger of his situation when left by Captain Cook, 88, 89
——, measures taken to secure his safety, 89, 90
——, exchanges many of his kitchen furniture for more useful articles, 93
——, animals left with, 94
——, account of his family settlement, 94, 95
——, his European weapons, 95
——, inscription on his house, 96
——, view of his general conduct and character, 96—101
——, sends to Captain Cook at Ulietea, 105
——, further account of, by Captain Vancouver, xii. 146
——, Captain Bligh's account of, xiii. 87
Oneeheow Island, ix. 194. x. 105
————, ceremonies performed by the natives who go off to the ships, 196
————, natives are cannibals, 196, 197
————, houses and manners, 200
————, situation and produce, 204
Oneroy Island, viii. 348
Oniscus, an animal so called, iv. 6
Oonalashka, Island, ix. 387
————, an inhabitant of, comes on board Captain Cook's ship, 389
————, situation, 482
————, Captain Cook's intercourse with some Russian traders there, 455
————, account of a Russian settlement at, 467
————, natives, 469
————, dress, 469, 470
————, food, 470
————, houses, 471
————, furniture, 472
————, manufactures, ib.
————, method of producing fire, 473
————, fishing and hunting implements, 475
————, canoes, 474, 475
————, fishes and sea animals, 475

Oonalashka Island, animals, 477
——————, vegetables, ix. 477—479
——————, fossils, 479
——————, manner of burying their dead, ib.
——————, character, 480
——————, diseases, ib.
——————, tides, 481
Ooneemak Island, ix. 392
———— - Cape, 398
Oonella Island, ix. 391
Opoony, king of Bolabola, iv. 246
Opossum, an, v. 161
Oparoo Island, xii. 123
Oree, king of Huaheine, iv. 231
——, is visited by Captain Cook in his second voyage, vi. 148
——, his courage and love of justice, 150
——, his character, 334
——, further account of, ix. 115
Oreehoua Island, ix. 204. x. 89. 105
Orkneys, Captain Gore's passage to the, x. 110—112
Ornament, remarks on the love of, iii. 30
Oroolong, Island of, given to the English, xi. 115
————, Captain Wilson's vessel so named, launched, 131
Orououte, Otirreroa, and *Tavee*, *three* natives of the Society Islands, affecting narrative of, viii. 224
Osaka, imperial town of, xi. 312
Osnaburgh Island, iii. 193
Otaheite, discovered by Captain Wallis, iii. 194, 206
————, dress, 237
————, food, 259
————, unhappy rencontre between the natives and some of Cook's men, iv. 88—90
————, their mode of funeral, 93, 135, 136, 217
————, feel the force of moral obligation from the dictates of nature, 98
————, their childish transitions from sorrow to joy exemplified, 100
————, their singular manner of pronouncing the names of the English, 117
————, attend divine service at the English fort, 121
————, have no shame respecting the performance of certain actions accounted indecent in civilized nations, 121, 122
————, their manner of shooting, 140
————, their respect for the dead, 143
————, their exercise, called ehorooe, described, 136, 137
————, remarks on their language, 137
————, arts, 138

Otoo, Captain Cook's interview with, during his third voyage, ix. 19
——, receives several presents of fowls, &c. from Captain Cook, 21
——, blamed for making peace with Eimeo, 57
——, his artifice with Captain Clerke, 64
——, sends a present to the king of England, 66
Ouran Outang, of Sierra Leone, xiii. 7
Onrry's Island, iii. 326
Ourust Island, 579
O'Wharre Harbour, vi. 326
Owhyhee, Island of, discovered, ix. 489
——, extent, ib.
——, unsuspicious character of the natives, 496
——, authority of the chiefs over the inferior people, x. 3
——, ceremonies performed at landing, 5—8
——, hospitality and munificence of the natives, 14
——, idols, 15, 18
——, propensity of the natives to theft, 19
——, boxing match at, 20
——, inquisitiveness of the natives about the departure and object of the English, 23, 24
——, a native buffoon described, 24, 25
——, the ships leave the island, but are obliged to return, 27—31
——, suspicious behaviour of the natives on the return of the ships, 33--35
——, the natives attack the pinnace and oblige the crew to quit her, 36
——, one of the chiefs killed, 41
——, general attack of the natives on the English, who kill four of the marines and Captain Cook, 41, 42
——, dangerous situation of the English at, 50—52
——, bravery of one of the natives, 52, 53
——, evasive and insidious conduct of the natives, 57, 58, 60
——, their singular method of confirming the truth, 58
——, natives parade in the clothes of the English whom they had killed, 59
——, nightly feastings during war, ib.
——, warlike posture of the natives, 60, 61
——, opinion of the natives respecting Captain Cook, 63
——, extraordinary conduct of two boys of, 65, 66
——, women of, their extraordinary indifference respecting the lives of their countrymen, and the fate of their country vii. 70

Owhyhee, peace between the natives and the English restored, vii. 74
———, farther account of, 91
———, extent, 91, 92
———, districts, 92—95
———, face of the country, ib.
———, the interior described. 95--102
———, genealogy of the kings. 139. See Sandwich Islands.
———, visited by Captain Vancouver, xii. 150
———, friendly character of the natives, 312
———, religious rites, 313
———, surrender to King George, 321, 335
———, entertainments, 324--332
Owhew, an Otaheitean, iv. 79
Oyster River, iv. 319

P

Pacific ocean, why so named, i. 165
Pagés, M. De, his voyages round the world, xii. 1
———, his account of Batavia, 39—41
———, conforms to all, but the religious forms of the Bramins, 49
———, his reception and character among the Gentoos, ib.
———, is seized with the sernas, a disorder, x. 49
———, his flight and sufferings in the deserts of Arabia, 62--65
———, his voyage towards the South Pole, 85
———, his voyage towards the North Pole, 101
Pahie, an Indian boat described, iv. 208, 209
Paita, the town of, preparations for the taking of, ii. 98
———, singular coincidence in the life of a Spanish pilot engaged to conduct the taking of, 99
———, taken by Mr. Anson, and his ship's crew, 100—103
———, application to the governor, to treat for the ransom of the town, 105
———, the town entirely burnt, 106—110
———, an account of the booty taken by the English, 111
Palace of the Sultan of Mindano, xi. 84
Palambem River, iii. 121
Palapa, town of, xii. 30
———, power of the Jesuits at, ib,
Palliser, Cape, iii. 338. iv. 376. vi. 229
———, port, v. 138
———'s Isles, vi. 291
Palma, one of the Canary Isles, vi. 5.
Palmerston, Cape, v. 113
———, Island, vii. 2
———, a group of small Islots, viii. 256, 261

Palmerston, extent, viii. 257
————, produce, 257, 260
————, coral on, 258, 262
————, uninhabited, ib.
————, conjectures respecting its formation, 262, 263
Palm-trees of New Holland, v. 196
Palos Islands. See Pelew Islands.
Panama, city of, ii. 258.
————, harbour, 261
Panton, Captain, x. 381
Paramousir Island, x. 349
Paratounca, church of, described, x. 274
Pargos, poisonous fish, vii. 37
Parhelia, observed in Hudson's Bay, i. 294
Parricides of Hudson's Bay, i. 298
Paoom Island, vi. 30, 79, 90, 91
Passage Islands, xii. 178
—— Point, iii. 62
Paswang, a friendly native of Tanna.
Patagonia discovered by Magellan, 162
————, size, &c. of the natives, 162, 163
Patagonians, described by Commodore Byron, iii. 28
————, their horses and mode of riding, 32--33
————, described by Captain Wallis, 140
————, dress, ib.
————, language, 142
————, weapon, ib.
————, manners, 142--145
Paxaros, Island of, ii. 132
Paul, St. Island of, xiii. 33
Peace, ceremonies of thanksgiving for, at Otaheite, ix. 60--63
——, restored between the English and the natives of Owhyhee, x. 74
Peak of the Etoile Island, vii. 89
Pearl. See Anderson, Mr.
—— Diamond. See Tower of Babylon.
—— Oysters, ii. 117
Peak, the, in Marchand's Island, xiii. 159
Pedro Blanks, ii. 168, 169
—— de Covillan, sent to Ethiopia, i. 94--94
——, a native of New Zealand, attaches himself to Captain Cook, viii. 181
——, is dressed in English clothes, vii. 144
Pelew Islands, xi. 96, 142
——, natives, 105, 145, 146
——, manner of singing at, 113
——, strong sense of justice and propriety exemplified at, 113--114

Pelew Islands, council of state at, ix. 118
——, fruit, 142
——, land animals, and birds, 143
——, fish, 144
——, sweetmeats, 144--145
——, dress, 145
——, religion, ib.
——, custom and habits, 147
——, goverment, 148
——, population, 150
——, architecture, 151
——, canoes, and domestic implements, 151--152
——, Mr. Devis takes likenesses of the natives, 119
——, mode of rejoicing for a victory, 119--120
——, dancing, 120
——, wars, 121
——, mourning for the dead, 124, 126
——, cookery, 129
——, great affection and generosity of the natives, 138
Penguin Cove, viii. 137
——— Island, vi. 101
Penguins, vi. 29, 46. iv. 185. viii. 147
Pennaut, Mr. his list of animals found in Kamtschatka, x. 319, 322
Pepper. See Achen.
Pepy's Island, iii. 24
Perpetua, Cape, ix. 237
Petropaulowska. See Town of Saint Peter and Saint Paul.
Peterels, vi. 30. 38. 237
Peru, climate of, ii. 88—93
Peyrouse, M. de la, xi. 179
Phenomena, natural on the mountains of the Cordiellas, ii. 313, 315
Phipps, Captain, his voyage towards the North Pole, xi. 17
Philadelphus plant, viii. 198
Phillip, Governor, his voyage to Botany Bay, xi. 163, 165
——, some account of, 164
——, made Captain General and Governor of New S. Wales 176
Phillips, Mr. his gallant behaviour, x. 48, 49
Phillipines, xii. 3. See Manilla.
Philebotomy, curious method of, in the Moluccas, xi. 59
Pickersgill, Lieut. instructions to in the brig Lion, viii. 29
————-, Harbour, vi. 62
————-, Island, vii. 197
Pico. See Faya.
Pier Head, v. 102
Pigeon House, v. 69
Pillar, Cape, iii. 79

Palstart, Island of, vi. 207. vii. 18
Pines, Isle of, vii. 124
Pine trees of New Caledonia, vii. 123
———— of Norfolk Island, 135
Pinnacle Island, ix. 503
———— Point, 377
Pintadoes, vi. 282. i. 146
Piscadores Island, iii. xii 253
Pitt Water, in New South Wales, xi. 179
Pizarro, Don Joseph, history of the squadron commanded by, ii. 241--251
Plato, his notion of the origin of kings, xi. 211
Pococke Point, iv. 332
Point Banks, ix. 354
——, Charlotte, viii. 140
——, Breakers, ix. 242
——, Dromedary, v. 67
——, Danger, v. 94
——, Hicks, v. 66
——, Look-out, v. 9
——, M[illegible], v. 201
Pointe Coupé, xii. 4.
————, natives, 5.
Point St. George, xii. 158
—— Grenville, xii. 159
—— Grey, xii. 178
—— Hood, xii. 120
—— Menzies, xii. 189
—— Possession, xii 120
—— Cove, miserable houses at, xii 261
————, curious wooden ornaments in the lips of the women, 262
————, natives, 264
————, weapons, 265
————, rencontre at, 266
Polygamy, xiii. 18
Pomarrey, his character, by Turnbull, xiii. 198
————, his inquiries respecting gunpowder, &c 199
————, his superstition during sickness, 202
————, present king of Otaheite, xii. 129
————, titles and territory, 146
————, character, 148
Pork, method of salting in tropical climates, vi. 328, x. 10
Poor Knights Island, iv. 330
Poowa. See Poy Birds.
Popole, an Indian drink, vi. 333
Porpois Island, iii. 35
Porpoise, vii. 134

Population of New Holland, v. 202
Porras, Captain, conspires against Columbus, i. 72
——, attacks Columbus, and is taken prisoner, 78
Poreo, an Otaheitean, embarks with Capt. Cook, vi. 145
——, leaves Captain Cook, 163
Port, Mr. a German, visits the ships of Captain Clerke, x. 172, 209
—— Clerke, vii. 165
—— Egmont hens, v. 7. vi 38
—— Jackson, v. 88
——, first English settlement at, ix. 174
—— Desire, i. 164. iii. 15
——, animals, 16—17, 23, iii. 57
Port Discovery, xiii. 166, 168. See Protection Island.
—— Egmont, so named by Commodore Byron, iii. 47
—— Famine, iii. 37
—— Gardner, xii. 178
—— Julian, i. 163, 183
—— Royal Bay. See Matavai.
—— Susan, xii. 178
Porto Bello Harbour, i. 62
Porto Bello, ii. 255
——, forests and rivers, 256—257
——, birds and other animals, 257—258
Portland's Island, iii. 320. iv. 276
Port Nelson, i. 268
Possession Sound, xii. 178
—— Bay, xiii. 164. iii. 175. vii. 195
—— Island, v. 189
—— Point, ix. 366
Potattow, a remarkable instance of Otaheitean dishonesty, iv. 166
Potoe, Island of, x. 379
Poulaho, king of Tongataboo, viii. 300
Poverty Bay, war with the natives of, iv. 261—272
——, description of, 272
Power when entrusted to common seamen and soldiers, very dangerous, x. 67, 68
Poy birds, vi. 89. viii. 201
Prata, Island of, x. 373, 374
Praya Port, vi. 7
Pregnada, the impregnated lemon of Teneriffe, vii. 91
Presidio, Spanish military establishment at the town of St. Francisco, xii. 203
Presidios, in the Spanish settlements in the North Pacific Ocean, xii. 301
Pretane, the Otaheitean name for Britain, vi. 139

Queen Charlotte's Sound, minerals, ib.
———, weapons, 211
———, language, 212. See New Zealand.
——— Islands, iii. 188, 190
———, discovery of, with a description of them and their natives, by Capt. Carteret, iii. 312
Queen's Garden Island, i. 35
Quibo, an Indian chief attacks Columbus, i. 68
Quibo, Island of, ii. 116
Quiriviri Island, i. 59
Quiros, M. vi. 249
——, Cape, vii. 87
Quito, city and kingdom of, ii. 295
——, climate, 296
——, deserts, 308
Quod, Cape, iii. 63
Quoil, an animal so called, v. 198

R

Raa Kook, brother of the king of the Pelew Islands, xi. 106
———, courage of his son in battle, 123
———, his character, 141
Raheina, village of, xii. 239
———, a modest female of the island of Onehow, xii. 256
Rats, method of getting rid of in the sea, ix. 74
Ram-head, v. 66
Rankin's Inlet, i. 304
Raymond, Capt. his voyage to the East, i. 209
Red gum of Port Jackson, xi. 174
—— Point, v. 71
—— River, xii. 7
Rein Deer, x. 310
———, of East Spitzbergen, i. 316
Religion of Hudson's Bay, i. 298
——— of Otaheite, vi. 168, 170. vi. 148, 160
——— of the Island of Savu, v. 262
——— of the Javanese, 308, 310, 315
——— of Ulietea, vi. 342
——— of the Friendly Islands, viii. 421—424
——— of the Sandwich Islands, x. 142
——— of Japan, xi. 343—344
——— of Ceylon, 364
——— of the Pelew Islands, 145
Rendezvous, Isle of, viii. 121
Reptiles and insects of New Holland, v. 199
Repulse Bay, v. 115. viii. 133

Resolution Bay, vi. 283
——— Island, vi. 128
——— Port, vii. 77
Restoration Island, xiii. 72
———, production, 73
Retrete, town of, i. 63
Re-union Island, xii. 87
Rica de Plata Island, x. 159
Richmond hill, at New South Wales, xi. 185
Rio del Oro, i. 93
Rio Grande river, xii. 18
Rio de Janeiro, iv. 30, 41
River Bay, iii. 180
—— of Good Signs, i. 104
—— Turnagain, ix. 364
Robin Island, v, 349
Robelt, M. his description of some birds taken on board the Solide, xiii. 89
Rockingham Bay, v. 120
Rock, a very extraordinary one, iv. 292
Rock's Point, v. 17. ix. 382
—— of Lisbon, xi. 247,
Rocky Point, xii. 158
Rodney Point, iv. 327. ix 405
Roggeveld mountains, xi. 282, 284
Roggewein's Voyage. See Easter Island.
Roque Piz, island of, i. 217
Roldan, a Spanish rebel, i. 49
Rolland isle, viii. 121
Roman rocks, x. 439
Rose Hill, at Port Jackson, xi. 196
Rotte, Island of, v. 266. 335, 336
Rotterdam Island. See Annamooka.
Round Hill, vii. 160
——— Island, ix. 396
Roxent, Cape. See Rock of Lisbon.
Royal Bay, vii. 195
—— Islands, iii. 155
—— Sound, viii. 141
Runaway Cape, iv. 298
Rupert's Island, iii 62
Russia, empress of entertainments on her name day, x. 280
Russian army, remarks on the, x. 278
——— charts, errors in the, x. 212
——— discoveries. See Ismyloff.
——— huts described, i. 314
——— letters received by Capt. Cook, whilst near the coast of North America, ix. 381, 382, 389

S

Saint Andrew's Island, iii. 351
—— George's Channel, iii. 339
—— David's Head, iii. 180
———— Sound, iii. 161
Sal, Island of, iii. 133
Saldanna, i. 213
Salisbury Island, i. 265
Salset, Island of, xii. 47
Salt, manner of making at the Moluccas, xi. 82
Saltpetre Caves of Mindano, xi. 77
Salt-pond of Kahoumotoo, xii. 219
—— River, xii. 18
Salto, the, in Peru, ii. 316
Salvador, St. Mr. Turnbull's geographical and statistical account of, xiii. 176
Samar, Isle of, xii. 27, 31
—— natives and manners, 31—32
Samadang, town of, on Prince's Island, v. 327
Samganvodha Island, ix. 390
Sampanes, Chinese boats, x. 385
————, number of at Canton, 391
San Juan del Rio, town of, xii. 21
San Miguel el Grande, city of, ib.
San Pedro, Island of, xiii. 123
Santa Barbara, xii. 304
—— Christina, Island of, xiii. 124
————, soil, 127
————, productions, 128, 129
————, fruit, 129
————, fowl, ib.
————, fish, 130
————, natives, 130—132
————, tattooing, 132
————, dress, 133, 137
————, beauty of the natives, 136
————, character of the women, 138, 150
————, domestic life, 139, 152—155
————, venereal disease not common in the island, 140
————, Capt. Cook's character of the natives, 141
————, remarks on the cleanliness of the natives, 141—142
————, food, 142
————, canoes, 144
————, weapons, 144—145

Santa Christina, tools, 145
———, fishing implements, 146
———, cloth manufactory, 146—147
———, amusements, 147—148
———, wars, 148—149
———, general character, 149
———, religion, 155
———, language, 155—156. See Marquesas Islands.
Santa Clara Convent, at Madeira, iv. 13
—— Cruz Road, description of, viii. 82
———, city, 89
—— Maria Island, i. 120
—— Maria de la Parrilla, ignited exhalation at, ii. 319
—— Cruz, Capt. Bligh's description of, xiii. 25, 26
—— Teresa de Jesus, captured by Mr. Anson, ii. 86
Sandy Bay, iv. 343
—— Cape, v. 98
—— Isle, iii. 258
—— Point, iii. 35
Sand-down Point, x. 364
Sandwich Island, discovered by Carteret, iii. 340
——— Cape, v. 120
——— Islands, vii. 38, 90, 92. ix. 204
———, reflections on the useful situations of the, 231
———, longitude, 232. x. 110
———, tides at, 233. x. 106
———, general description, x. 90, 91—152
———, government, 130, 138, 140, 142
———, climate, 105
———, quadrupeds, 106, 107
———, birds, 107, 108
———, vegetables, 108, 109
———, astronomical observations at, 109, 110
———, origin of the inhabitants, 111
———, natives described, 112
———, population, 114
———, disposition and manners, 116
———, reasons for supposing them not cannibals, x. 118—120
———, dress and ornaments, 121—125
———, villages and houses, 125, 126
———, food, 126
———, occupations and amusements, 127—132
———, arts and manufactures, 133, 136
———, music and singing, 128, 129
———, games, 129, 130
———, dexterity in swimming, 130—132
———, children's amusements, 132
———, fishing, 134

Sandwich Islands, weapons, 136, 137
———, genealogy of the kings of Owhyhee and Mowee, 139, 140
———, administration of justice, 142
———, religion, 142
———, human sacrifices, 145
———, superstitions, 145—147
———, marriages, 147, 148
———, funeral rites, 149—152. See Owhyhee, and Atooi.
Sandwich Land, vii. 208
——— Port, vii. 35, 91
Saranne plant, x. 302
Sartille, town of, xii. 19
Satan, singular opinion of the Javanese respecting, v. 315
Saunders, Cape, v. 8
———, Island, vii. 206
Savage Island, Capt. Cook furiously attacked on, vii. 4
———, passed by Cook during his third voyage, viii. 264
Savu, Island, hospitable entertainment there, v. 243
——, particular description of, 248—265
——, plans of, 249, 255
——, animals of, 250
——, inhabitants of, 251, 263
——, their dress, ib.
——, houses of, 254
——, food of, 255
——, division, 258
——, military force, 259
——, government, 260
——, singular custom of feasting on the death of a Rajah, 261
——, manufactures of, 261, 262
——, religion of, 262, 263
——, cleanliness of the inhabitants, 263
——, trade of, 263, 264
——, language of, 268
Saypau Island, iii. 109
Schumagin's Islands, vi. 380
Scum, on the sea between New South Wales and New Guinea, v. 222
Scurvy, on the cure of, i. 323—325
———, account of the, ii. 24—27
———, Cook's sailors attacked by the, v. 133
Sea-bears, vii. 185
Sea-cow. See Sea-horses.
Sea-horses killed and used as provisions, ix. 419
———. description of, 419—421
Sea-horse Island, i. 303
Sea-captains, their insolence and tyranny, xi. 216

Sea-lions, iii. 49. iv. 354
———, their flesh used for food, vii. 177
Sea-pies, vii. 187
Sea-otter, ix. 270, 271
Sea, luminous appearance of, v. 19
——, cause of the luminous appearance of the, vi. 13
—— animals, small, in the North Pacific Ocean, described, ix. 235
Sea-saw-dust. See Scum.
Seal Island. x. 439. xii. 119
—— Bay, i. 181, 183
Seals, vi. 78
Seba, a town in the Island of Savu, v. 260
Sebastian, St. city of, xi. 166
———, provisions at, 168
———, superstition of the inhabitants, ib.
Secret instructions for Captain Cook from the Admiralty, viii. 24
Sedger River, iii. 87
Selkirk, Alexander, ii. 37
———, his narrative confirmed by the slits found in the ears of some goats, 38
Senaa. See Zenan.
Serpent-stone, viii. 204. xi. 365
Serrano, his shipwreck near the Brasilian coast, i. 163
Seven Islands, iii. 260
Shag Island, vii. 165
Shags, vii. 186, 187. viii. 148
Sham fight before Vancouver at Owhyhee, xii. 228—232
Shallow-water, Point, ix. 451
Sharapoff, Stephen. See Le Roy.
Sharks, xii. 358
Shaving, as practised at Lefooga, viii. 299
Sheath-Bill, viii. 148
Shell Cove, visited by Governor Phillips, xi. 185
Shepherd's Isles, vi. 36, 91
Ship Cove, iv. 372
Ship, a new one built for the king of Owhyhee, xii. 312, 332
Shipwreck of Capt. Wilson, xi. 98
Shutups, Point, iii. 60
Sidon, city of, xii. 77
——, climate, ib.
Sierra Leone company, xiii. 1
———, river, 3
———, general prospect, 4
———, natives, iv. 14
———, seasons, 4—5
———, soil, 6

Sierra Leone, productions, xiii. 4—10
——, religion, 10
——, circumcision at 11—12
——, government, 12
——, laws, 13
——, wars, 13—14
——, ceremonies and manners, 15, 16, 17
——, amusements, 10
——, trades, 17
——, dress, ib.
——, tattooing, 17—18
——, towns, 18
——, marriage and funeral rites, 18—20
——, superstitions, 23
Simpson's Island, iii. 327
Sinto, doctrine of, xi. 344
Sinyacki-amoofong snake of Sierra Leone, xiii. 8
Sinus pudoris, the, of the natives of the Cape of Good Hope, v. 347
Sir Charles Hardy's Island, iii. 330. v. 184
Sir Charles Saunders's Island, iii. 247
Skulls, human, brought by the natives of Hope Bay, to barter, ix. 249
Slaves of Java, v. 321
Sleep, singular practice of putting great men to, at Tongataboo, viii. 351, 352, 369
Sledge Island, ix. 406.
——, description of the sledges on it, ib. x. 181
Small Key Island, iii. 258
Smearingburgh Harbour, xi. 22
——, productions, 23
——, birds, 24
——, quadrupeds, 24—26
——. amphibious animals, 26
——, fish, 27. See Spitzbergen.
Smoaky Bay, ix. 355
—— Cape, v. 91
Snake-stone, xi. 260
Snakes of Sierra Leone, xiii. 7
Snow-eyes of the Esquimaux Indians, i. 289
Snow Sound, iii. 163
Snowy mountains at Owhyhee described, x. 93. v. 2. 97, 98
Snug Corner Bay, ix. 333
Society Isles, geography of the, vi. 171
——, various reflections of Capt. Cook, respecting the visits of Europeans to the, ix. 124. See Otaheite, Huaheine, Matavai, Ulietea, and Bolobola.
——, general description, 159—163. iv. 249

Socoro Island of, ii. 27
Solander, Dr. and Mr. Monkhouse, robbed by the Otaheiteans, iv. 84—86
Solander's Island, v. 12
South Cape, v. 11. vi. 99
Southern Continent, conjectures against the existence of, vi. 126
South Cove, xiii. 126
South Pole, reasons for there being land about the, vii. 208, 216. See Ice and Hills.
South Sea Islands, conjectures concerning the first peopling of, viii. 245
Spain, the king and queen of, treat Columbus ungratefully, i. 52
Spaniards, their cruelty towards the Indians, i. 73
———, account of their expedition to Otaheite, ix. 11, 69
———, their fictions to depreciate the English, 70
Spanish house at Otahaite, described, ix. 11
——— Voyages, viii. 6. 66, 61
Sparrman, Mr. robbed by some Otaheiteans, vi. 149
Spices of Batavia, v. 304
Spotted peterel, as described by Surgeon Robelt, xiii. 91
Spruce pine, vi. 92
Staten-Land, vii. 180, 182
———, geographical and nautical observations at, vii. 180—187
———, account of islands near, ib. See New Zealand.
Statues in Easter Island. vi. 259, 261
———, particular description, 270—273
———, their names, 272
St. Barbara Channel, vii. 158
— Bartholomew Island, v. 223. vii. 81, 90
— Christina Island, vi. 274, 282
———, thievish propensity of the natives, 276—279
Steeple Rock, iii. 15
St. Helena, Island of, v. 350. vii. 242
———, production of, 352
— Hermogenes, Cape, ix. 353
———'s Island, ix. 354, 372
Stellenbosh, village of, viii. 106
Stephens, Cape, iii. 333. v. 22. ix. 450
———, Point, v. 89
———, Port, ib.
——— Island, iii. 348
———, natives, and their manners, 348—350
Stepney, the Morai, or burying place of Capt. Cook, vi. 341
St. Jerom's Sound, iii. 63
— John Baptist Bay, i. 30
— John, Cape, vii. 179
— Lawrence, Island of, x. 218

St. Louis, Cape, viii. 122. See Francois Cape.
St. Mary of the Conception, Island of, i. 11
St. Mary of Guadeloupe, Island of, i. 28
St. Mary Rodenda, Island, i. 30
Stœhlin, Mr. map in his account of the Northern Archipelago proved to be erroneous, ix. 415. 432. 436. 447. 466
Storm Bay, viii. 153
Stormy Bay, vi. 100
St. Pedro Island, ib. 274. 282
St. Peter and St. Paul, return of the English ships to, x. 255
Strait Le Maire, iv. 62. vii. 173. 183
Strait of Macassar, iii. 362
Strait of Magellan, on the difficulties of passing, i. 185. iii. 81
Straits of Jelouzel, vii. 179
Strait of Sunda, iii. 396 x. 424
Stuart's Island, ix. 450
St. Salvador, Island of, i. 9.
———, natives described, 9—10
Suckling, Cape, ix. 321
Sudaras. See Crocodiles.
Sugar Cave of Santa Christina, xiii. 128
Suicide of a sailor on board Lieutenant Cook's ship, iv. 70
Sulphur Island, discovery of, x. 370
Sumatra, i. 217
Sunday Island, xiii. 75
Supata, Island of, ii. 206
Superstitions of the Javanese, v. 315
———, of the Chinese in Batavia, 320. See Religion.
Surat, city of, xii. 42
Surveying, Cook's definition of, vii. 79
Surville, Captain, vii. 240
Sutherland, Forby, death of, v. 79
———, Point, ib.
Swallow Bay, iii. 320
Swallow point, ib.
Sweet-grass, x. 303
Sweepstakes Foreland, iii. 149
Sweet-wort, its efficacy against the scurvy, vi. 61
Swimming of the Otaheiteans, iv. 128, 129
Sydney Town, Mr. Turnbull's account of, xiii. 179
———, population, 180
———, extent, ib.
———, depravity of the convicts, 181
———, first settlement by Gov. Phillips, xi. 176
———, general view of, 194
Synd, voyage of, x. 261, 262. See Ismyloff.

Syria, climate of the southern parts of, xii. 77
——-, productions, 78
——-, natives, ib.
——-, clergy of, 79

T

Taba Islands, iii. 363
Table Cape, iv. 275
——-, Island. See Erronan.
Taboo, meaning of the word, as used by the natives of the Friendly Islands, viii. 428
Table of Caldera, xii. 19
Tables of Kamtschatka, x. 308
Taboo, meaning of, at the Sandwich Islands, x. 9
Tabeeais. See Cannibalism.
Tahooroa Island, viii. 203. x. 105
Tahoorowa, Island of, x. 75. 103
Tahsheis, warlike operations at, xii. 195
Taipa, a native of the Friendly Isles, harangues the people, viii. 280
Tamaahmaah, king of Owhyhee, his raptures described on receiving a red cloak, xii. 222
————, his dress of state, 223
Tamar, Cape, iii. 54
Tamahama, his character, xiii. 215—216
————, his present to the King of Great Britain, xii. 234
————, affecting scene at his reconciliation to his disgraced queen, 318
Tamarin, Island of, x. 427
Tanna Island, vii. 46. 92
——-, courage of the natives, 50
——-, natives supposed to be cannibals, 55
——-, manner of clearing the ground for a plantation at, 59
——-, character of the natives, 60. 72. 73
——-, natives falsely suspected of an unnatural passion, 62
——-, houses, and manner of disposing of their dead, 62, 63
——-, manner of destroying rats, 64
——-, productions, 70
——-, clothing, 73, 74
——-, arts, 74
——-, weapons, 75
——-, government, 76
Taow, father of the present king of Otaheite, xii. 132
Tarigagua, climate of, ii. 269
Taro plantations, vii. 108
Taroataihetoomoo, the supreme deity of Otaheite, iv. 221
Tarrao, king of, visits Mr. Banks, iv. 132

asman, Abel Jansen, v. 23. vi. 96
Tatooche, Island of, xii. 159
Tattowing, iv. 178. v. 253
Tavai Poenammoo Lake, viii. 193
Taweiharooa, a native of New Zealand, leaves Queen Charlotte's Sound to attend Omai, viii. 189
———, is attended by Kokoa, 190
———, gives an account of ships arriving in New Zealand, 194
———, manner of expressing his grief, 216
Tayeto, son of Tupia, iv. 233
———, dies at Batavia, v. 281
Tehinkitânay Bay. See Dixon's Norfolk Sound.
Tschukotskoi, Cape, ix. 435
Tschutski, country of the, ix. 409. 432—434. x. 344.
———, situation, ib.
———, interview with the natives, 410
———, weapons, 411
———, persons of the natives described, 412
———, ornaments, ib.
———, houses, 413
———, food, 414. x. 344
———, face of the country, ib.
———, a curious circumstance relative to the, explained, x. 195, 196
———, employments, 344
Teabooma, a chief of New Caledonia, vii. 99
Tea-shrub of Teneriffe, viii. 90
Tea-plant, at New Zealand, xiii. 35
Tee, an Otaheitean Chief, viii. 294
Teerwhitte, Cape, vi. 215. 229
Tegadoo Bay, iv. 291
Temple Bay, v. 184
Tenneé Snake of Sierra Leone, xiii. 7
Teneriffe, described by Captain Bligh, xiii. 25. xi. 166
Terridore Island, i. 169
Tegus, productions of the province of, xii. 14
Tapapa, a god of the first class in Otaheite, iv. 221
Teratu, a New Zealand prince, v. 55
Termination Island, xii. 120
Ternate, King of, i. 195
Terouggemou Atooa. See Hervey's Island.
Terra del Fuego, inhabitants, &c. of, iv. 46. 55—61. iv. 156. 131
———, general description of the S. E. part of, 62—68
———, S. W. part of, vii. 181
Terra de Natal, Island of, i. 102
Terridiri, heir apparent of Otaheite, iv. 146

Tethuroa, Island of, iv. 230
Terreeoboo, King of Owhyhee and Mowee Islands, vi. 489, x. 15. 17
———, makes a magnificent present to Captain Cook, 26
———, attempted to be made prisoner by Captain Cook, 39, 40
———, retires to a deep cave through fear, 60
Thames River, near the South Sea Islands, iv. 325
———, skirmish near the banks of, iv. 335
Theft, strong propensity of the Otaheiteans to, iv. 96
The Groups, Islands, iv. 76
The Three Brothers hills, v. 90
The Two Sisters, xii. 126
The Snares Rocks, xii. 123
Thirsty Sound, v. 111
Tholmus, Tower of, in Syria, xii. 74
Thorne, Mr. R. the first Englishman that proposed a trade to the East, i. 307
Three Hills Island, vii. 36, 90, 91
Three Kings Island, iv. 346
Three Points Cape, v. 88
Thumb Cape, iv. 72
Thunberg, Charles Peter, his voyages to the Indian Seas and Japan, xi. 253
———, visits England, 371
Tierra del Espiritu Santo, Isle.
Timber, very fine, near the Thames River, in the South Sea Islands, v. 324
Time-keeper, Harrison's, x. 285—292
Timor, v. 232. 235
———, Lovet, 233
———, wreck of a French ship on the coast of, 266
———, visited by Captain Bligh during his separation, by mutiny, from his ship, xiii. 79
Timah, the name of Otoo, when Captain Bligh visited Otaheite, xiii. 3
Tinian, Island of, Mr. Walter's description, ii. 137
Tinian Island, iii. 109
———, face of the country, 110
———, fruit, 112, 114
———, climates, ib.
———, some account of the state of by Captain Wallis, iii. 254
Titeeree, king of the Islands leeward of Owhyhee, xii. 242
Tofoa, the Island of, xiii. 64
Toiava, an aged friendly Indian, iv. 306
Toiou, or Chief of Karatchin, x. 178
———, his house described, 179

Tolaga, Bay of, iv. 295
Toucan bird, iii. 116
Tongataboo Island, xi. 179
———, description, 194—204. v. 321. 352. 356—362. 398
———, Captain Cook's friendly reception during his third voyage, viii. 312
———, concert at, viii. 320. 321
———, piece of art at, 322
———, manufacture of cloth at, 322—324
———, a grand haiva or entertainment at, 324—330
———, houses and manners, 336
———, uncommon dexterity of the natives displayed in the preparation of a great present to Captain Cook, 337
———, some of the officers plundered by the natives, 339
———, their mode of fishing, 341
———, fiatooka, or burying-place described, 342
———, observations on the country entertainments at the king's house, viii. 343, 344
———, mourning ceremony, 345, 351
———, drinking ceremonies, 346
———, one of the natives wounded by a sentinel, 349, 352
———, Messrs. King and Anderson visit the King's brother, 349—353
———, singular paactice of beating a person to sleep, 355—352, 369
———, superstitious mode of detecting theft, 354
———, Mr. Anderson's account of, 356—362
———, extent, 356
———, climate, 357
———, soil, 358
———, natural productions, 359
———, quadrupeds, 360
———, birds, ib.
———, fish, 361.
———, account of a great solemnity in honour of the King's son, 363—368. 571—375
Tonikakay, Island of, i i. 386
Toobou, Chief of the Island of Annamooka, v. 268
Toobouai, Island of, discovered, ix. 3, 4
———, situation, extent, &c. 5—7
Toofooa Island, viii. 276
———, volcano on, 277, 278
Tootahah, an Otaheitean Chief, and regent, iv. 83
———, made prisoner, and the consequences, 109
———, attempts to fire Mr. Bank's gun, iv. 119
———, steals nails and is tried for the offence, 123
Toote, Indian name of Captain Cook, iv. 117
Tortugu, Island, i 16

Torromedo, a shrub found on Easter Island, vi. 263
Tovy Island, iv. 369. v. 23, 24
Tower of Babylon, viii. 168
Towha, an Otaheitean Chief, vi. 298
———, harangues the natives on the subject of theft, 301
———, conference with, ix. 42
———, concludes a peace with Eimeo, 56
Town of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, x. 165
——, commanding officer of the port of, 167, 168
——, mode of travelling, 170, 171. See St. Peter and St. Paul.
Townshend, Cape, ii. 107
Transportation for crimes, a short history of, xi. 163
Tulbagh, Governor, xi. 278
Trevanion, Cape, iii. 323
Trevanion's Island, iii. 323
Traitor's Head promontory, vii. 46
————, skirmish on, 43, 44
————, inhabitants, 45
Traps, certain rocks so called, v. 11
Travelling on sledges, x. 182, 183
Tribulation, Cape, v. 122
Trinity Bay, v, 123
Trinity, Cape, ix. 375
———, Island, ix. 375
Trinity Island, i. 46
Truxillo, town of, ii. 99
Tubourai Tamaide, an Otaheitan Chief, 183
————, Tourio, his wife, pays particular attention to Mr. Banks, 84
————, his honesty, 96
————, is supposed to be dying from having eat tobacco, 104
Tupia, an Otaheitean priest, some account of, iv. 169. v. 133
——, embarks with Captain Cook, iv. 170
——, prays for a breeze, 231
——, with his boy Tayeto, how affected by their first landing in Batavia v. 259
——, is sick, v. 280
——, dies, v. 282
Turnbull, Mr. his voyage round the world, xiii. 175
————, his account of the Island of Madeira, 176
Turnagain, Cape, iv. 283
Turtle Island, vii. 22
Tuesday's Bay, iii. 74
Two Brothers Islots, xiii. 165
Two-headed Point, ix. 374
Twohills Island, vii. 37. 92
Tyger Hills, viii. 109
Tymarow, a modest female of Onehow, xii. 256

U

Uira, River, i. 16
Ulietea, Island of, iv. 236
———, visited by Captain Cook, vi. 156
———, timorousness of the natives, 161—163
———, visited another time by Captain Cook, 336
———, government of, 347
———, general trade with Captain Cook, 346
———, Cook's arrival at on his third voyage, ix. 102
———, refreshments received at, 114
———, account of the state of, and of its dethroned king, &c. 114. 115
———, history of the conquest of, 118
———, interesting narrative of Pulpit, an Englishman at, xiii. 207
———, attempt of the natives to seize the ship and murder the crew of Mr. Turnbull, x. 209
Ulloa, Don Antonio, his account of Fernando da Noronha, vii. 249
———, his voyage to S. America, ii. 253
———, his account of the Amazons River, 299
———, manner of life while in the desert of Pichincha, ii. 260
———, opinion of the natives concerning him and his company while in the deserts near Quito, 290
Uncovering, out of respect, how practised in Otaheite, vi. 140
Unicorn's, Sea, xii. 105
Unitarian Bramin, an, xii. 45
Upright Bay. iii. 180
Upright, Cape, natives, iii. 169
———, canoes, 170
Upright point, v. 68. vi. 405
Upstart, Cape, v. 117
Ursula, Island of, i. 30

V

Valparaiso, Bay of, xii. 361
———, Town of, 363. 365
———, fortifications, 389
———, horses, 390.
Valles, the country of, in South America, ii. 317
Van Diemen's Land. See Adventure Bay, New Holland, and New South Wales.
———, Roads, vi. 195

Vancouver, Capt. G. his voyage round the world, xii. 117
Variation of the compass, contradictory opinions respecting the, viii. 113
Varlia, Mr. viii. 85
Vasquez de Gama, voyage of, i. 100
Vavaoo Island, viii. 394
Vaz, Tristan, discovered Porto Santo, i. 93
Vaz, Lopez, his statement of the treasure obtained by Sir F. Drake, i. 200
Vele Rete, rocks of, ii. 169
Venereal disease, very common in Otaheite, iv. 216
———, introduced into New Zealand, viii. 494
Venus, the transit of, observed, iv. 132—134
———, Point, iv. 230
Vera Cruz, Port of, vii. 35
Verherde Valley, xi. 285
Vesputius Americus, some account of, i. 87—89
Viguiatico, iv. 9
Villa de Horta, vii. 255
Village of Kakooa burnt by the English, x. 68
Village of Kahowmothoo, in one of the Sandwich Islands, described, xii. 218
Villages of Owhyhee, x. 66
Vincent's Bay, iv. 44
Vincente, Father, xii. 291
Violacea, iv. 18
Virgin, Cape, discovered by Magellan, i. 163. xii. 101
Virgin Mary, Cape, iii. 27. 174
Virgin Mary, procession of, at St. Salvador, xiii. 177
Vocabulary of the language of the Society Islands, vii. 263
———, of the language of the Friendly Isles, x. 441, 468
Volcano of Cotopaxi, ii. 311
Volcano Island, iii. 325
Volcano, in the Island of St. Helena, v. 350
——— ——— Tanna, vii. 52. 57. 66, 67
———, near Cook's River, ix. 368
———, near Halibut Island, 383, 385
———, at Petropaulowska, x. 211. 212
———, of Tolbatchich, x. 298
———, at Kamtschatka, x. 299
Voyages, general object of those previous to Captain Cook's last, viii. 4
———, general view of to the Southern Hemisphere,
———, Cook's, 4. 9. 63.
———, their value estimated, 43—53

W

Wager's Strait, i. 305
Waheaton, an Otaheitean King, iv. 149. vi. 137. 167
Wales, Mr. his estimate of the scientific acquisitions made by Cook's voyages, viii. 47. See Statutes.
Wallis's Isles, v. 190
Wallis's Bay, iii. 180
Wallis, Captain, his voyage round the world, iii. 151
———, returns to England, 272
Wallis's Island, iii. 250, 252, 330
Walter, Mr. his account of the Cape of Good Hope, ii. 234
Wampu, town of, x. 384
War between Eimeo and Mataivai, ix. 26. 52
———, cause of, 27
War-dance of the New Zealanders, v. 52
———-song of the New Zealanders, 53
Warming-pan, a curious one in Queen Charlotte's Sound, vii. 147
Warning, Mount, v. 93
Wateeoo Island, v. 226. [illegible]
———, natives mistake goats for birds, 228
———, description, &c. of the natives, 229. 233. 238
———, dance at, 233
———, entertainment at, 237
———, dress, 238
———, weapons, 240
———, canoes, ib.
———, productions, 241
———, soil, 241. 246
———, wild notion of the natives respecting their nature, viii. 247
Water, good, its beneficial effects to seamen, vii. 252
Water-spouts, v. 66. iii. 94, xi. 369
Watman, William, death of, x. 21. 22
———, some account of, 22
Wattle-bird, v. 89
Weapons of New Holland, v. 211—243
Weather, mildness of the, as far as the latitude 440. North, ix. 254
Webb, Clement, and Samuel Gibson, desert from the English Fort at Otaheite, iv. 166
Webber, Mr. viii. 73
———, takes Kahora's portrait, 189